

# **“For Fear of the Jews”**

**STAN RITTENHOUSE**

The Exhorters, Inc.  
P. O. Box 492  
Vienna, Virginia 22180  
1982

© 1982  
The Exhorters, Inc.

Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 81-68608  
ISBN 0-9609260-0-3  
*Second printing, January 1983*

This book is dedicated to the future generations of Americans—  
may they be free from Satan's bondage.

And to the many American Christians who mean well, are very  
sincere, but nevertheless contribute to the Devil's deception and  
America's abomination.

And to my wife, Virginia.

"For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!"

*I Corinthians 9:16.*

"When I (the LORD) say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I (the LORD) require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul."

*Ezekiel 3:18-21.*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. For Better and Worse .....	1
2. The In-Between Age .....	7
3. The Non-Enlightened Illuminati .....	11
4. The Jewish Revolution in Russia .....	17
5. The Eastern Establishment, The Bolsheviks, and Zionism .....	23
6. The Vendetta .....	27
7. Life and Death Under the New Order .....	32
8. A World of Nations .....	41
9. The Second Front .....	47
10. The Coup de Grace .....	53
11. Terrorism Abounds .....	59
12. Zionists Blow Up the King David Hotel .....	65
13. Zionists Retaliate .....	68
14. Touchdown .....	74
15. Never Satisfied .....	80
16. Expansion and Human Rights .....	85
17. Lebanon—Israel's Northern Expansion .....	90
18. The Law of the Land .....	100
19. Israel's Anti-Christian Law .....	106
20. Pharisaism .....	114
21. Hypocrisy .....	117
22. Not All Agree .....	127
23. The Worldwide Anti-Missionary Law .....	132
24. The Ponzi Scheme .....	140
25. Kosher Food .....	144
26. Kol Nidre .....	147
27. Thee and Thy Seed .....	158
28. Put In Escrow .....	169
29. Someone To Hang On To .....	173
30. The Peace of Jerusalem .....	179
31. A Basket of Summer Fruit .....	182
32. Satan, the Great Imitator .....	186
33. The Harlot .....	190
34. My Testimony .....	193

35. The Protocols.....	199
36. Anti-Semitism and Anti-Christianity .....	207
37. The First Amendment.....	215
38. Is the IRS Anti-Christian? .....	217
39. "Be Ye Not Unequally Yoked".....	222
40. Communism Was Jewish .....	228
41. The ACLU .....	236
42. "Anti-Semitism" Promotes Zionism .....	238
43. One Scenario .....	241
44. Full Circle.....	243
45. A Christian's Legacy.....	247

## Chapter 1

### FOR BETTER AND WORSE

"Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is anti-christ, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father" (I John 2:22, 23).

"Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of anti-christ, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world" (I John 4:2, 3).

"The conflict between good and evil which proceeds unceasingly in the breast of man nowhere reaches such an intensity as in the Jewish race. The dual nature of mankind is nowhere more strongly or more terribly exemplified. We owe to the Jews in the Christian revelation a system of ethics which even if it were entirely separated from the supernatural, would be incomparably the most precious possession of mankind, worth in fact the fruits of all other wisdom and learning put together. On that system and by that faith there has been built out of the wreck of the Roman Empire the whole of our existing civilisation.

"And it may well be that this same astounding race may at the present time be in the actual process of producing another system of morals and philosophy, as malevolent as Christianity was benevolent, which, if not arrested, would shatter irretrievably all that Christianity has rendered possible. It would almost seem as if the gospel of Christ and the gospel of Antichrist were destined to originate among the same people; and that this mystic and mysterious race had been chosen for the supreme manifestations, both of the divine and the diabolical.

"The adherents of this sinister confederacy (of International Jews-ed.) are mostly men reared up among the unhappy populations of countries where Jews are persecuted on account of their race. Most, if

not all, of them have forsaken the faith of their forefathers, and divorced from their minds all spiritual hopes of the next world. This movement (some call it a conspiracy-*ed.*) among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, (Mordecai-*ed.*) and down to Trotsky (Russia) (his real name was Bronstein of Brooklyn-*ed.*), Bela Kun (Hungary) (real name was Cohn and he was a friend of Bronstein-*ed.*), Rose Luxembourg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It played, as a modern writer Mrs. (Nesta) Webster, has so ably shown, a definitely recognisable part in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the Nineteenth Century; and now at least this band of extraordinary personalities from the under-world of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.

"There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others. With the notable exception of Lenin (it is said he was born of a Jewish mother-*ed.*), the majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate Litvinoff, (alias Finkenstein, whose real name was Wallack-*ed.*) and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff (Apfelbaum, being his real name-*ed.*), the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd), or of Krassin or Radek (Sobelzon-*ed.*)—all Jews. In the Soviet institutions, the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combating Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses. The same evil prominence was obtained by Jews in the brief period of terror during which Bela Kun (Cohn) ruled in Hungary. The same phenomenon has been presented in Germany (especially in Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. Although in all these countries there are

many non-Jews every whit as bad as the worst of the Jewish revolutionaries, the part played by the latter in proportion to their numbers in the population is astonishing."

So wrote Winston S. Churchill in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* of February 8, 1920.

What Mr. Churchill was observing was the strong possibility that the Jews, and more specifically the Zionists, would be used of the Devil to establish a counterfeit Israel prior to the Second Coming of the Messiah, Jesus Christ.

Zionism is defined by Webster's Encyclopedic Dictionary as a "Jewish national movement for the re-establishment of the Jews in Israel." It is secular and political in nature.

All Jews are certainly not Zionists nor do they support the present-day Israel. In a letter to Dr. Kurt Waldheim, secretary general to the United Nations a few years ago, the Neturei Karta of U. S. A., a group of very orthodox Jews, stated: "We would like to call to your attention the fact that... there are large numbers of Jews in the Holy Land and in the entire world who are opposed to Zionism and to the Zionist state.... The Zionist state has usurped without any justification, the holy name of Israel.... The Zionist fraud and deception is increased by its usurpation of the name of Israel and by the Zionist pretense of representing the Jewish people...."<sup>1</sup>

An American Rabbi, Dr. Elmer Berger, president of the American Jewish Alternatives to Zionism, Inc., pointed out: "The central, political/legal proposition of *this* Zionism, is that 'the Jewish people'—all Jews because they are Jews—are recognized in international law to be a national entity. This alleged national entity, according to *this* Zionism, possesses a system of nationality rights in and 'obligations' to the State of Israel, often described in official Zionist instruments as 'the Jewish state' but which, more precisely, should be identified as the 'Zionist state.'"

In a letter dated November 14, 1975, Rabbi Berger further pointed out that today's Israel has laws that favored the Jew over the non-Jew. "All of this is public law. The application of these Zionist laws makes discrimination a matter of national politics and of demographic fact...."

"I am unsure of what 'racism' may mean... but if 'racism' is a form of government or a structure of society in which national rights and responsibilities are officially legislated upon the basis of creed, color or ethnic derivation, then the Zionist character of much 'Basic' Israeli law qualifies.

... The inequities which Zionism has inflicted on Palestine and Palestinians and the violence Zionism does to the moral and ethnical values of Judaism (and Christianity) continue. We anti-Zionists will therefore, continue our opposition to Zionism. We are neither confused by the orchestrated hysteria nor stampeded. We will hope that now—since Zionism has been validly called to the attention of a world which has, for too long, accepted it with uninformed innocence—the authentic character of its national/political substance will become clear. In the process of civil and disciplined discussion, no legitimate religious sensibilities will be bruised and the State of Israel need not be 'destroyed.' In fact, there are increasing numbers of Israelis who advocate either de-Zionizing the state or, at least, containing its Zionist character to the pre-1967 'borders' and agreeing to the establishment of a Palestinian state precisely for those non-'jewish people' Palestinian nationals, who, because of Zionism's discriminatory and exclusivist policies, cannot now find satisfaction for their legitimate rights in the Zionist state."

To further define Zionism and to illustrate just how political in nature this present-day Israel is, Dr. Fayed al-Sayegh of Kuwait observed that "as in the beating of the heart, two inextricable rhythmic operations—a pumping-out operation—are indispensable for the heartbeat, so in the heartbeat of Zionism the pumping in of Jews and the pumping out of non-Jews are indispensable for the fulfilment of the goal of the Judenstaat (a Jewish state).

"In a country in which there is a law called the 'Law of the Return,' permitting a Jew who has never been to Palestine to 'return,' and a policy prohibiting a Palestinian from actually returning to his home, both on the basis that the first is a Jew and the second is a non-Jew, how can a country like that be described as a democracy, and how can the label of 'racism and racial discrimination' be questioned in application to that particular country?

"The non-Jew who has not been pumped out—or not yet pumped out—of the Judenstaat suffers disability, *de facto*, in equality, which, if suffered by Jews in any other country the Zionists would be the first to call anti-Semitism. But when the Jew, in the name of Zionism and in the name of Judenstaat, inflicts that same disability, that same inequality, on the non-Jew, we are told that this is not racism, this is not racial discrimination."<sup>2</sup>

So Zionism is a Jewish national movement for the re-establishment of the Jews in Israel and is very political in nature.

But to say that all Jews are Zionists is the equivalent to saying that all Gentiles are Christians. Though it is not the case, most Jews,

however, do look upon the Gentile community as "Christianity." Likewise, the mere fact that an individual is a Jew does not automatically make him a Zionist.

A Gentile (or a Jew) becomes a Christian: 1) when the Holy Spirit draws or reveals Christ to the individual, and 2) by the person's free choice, his free will after first coming to the realization of the fact that he is a sinner as a result of the sin nature with which he was born (original sin). Realizing he is hopeless and helpless in his sin, he now recognizes his need for a savior for he realizes he needs something or someone other than himself. It is when that individual (Jew or Gentile) confesses his sin and turns to Jesus Christ (repents) that this individual becomes a Christian. It is at this time that the individual recognizes Christ to be the Son of God, the perfect, sinless Lamb of God who was his substitute in paying the price for that sin nature as well as for each and every one of his individual sins.

When Christ shed His blood and paid the price or balanced the books, so to speak, He satisfied the righteous wrath that God the Father has against sin. By sending His Son to pay that price, to balance the books, God maintained His righteousness and holiness. The individual who is "saved" or "born again" spiritually is one who receives Christ into his heart, who believes Christ to be THE Savior as well as his own personal Saviour, and who recognizes that only by the way of Christ can one enter into heaven. John 14:6: "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."

Thus, when God sees that that individual has accepted the free gift of Christ's shed blood (for only by the shedding of blood is there any remission of sin<sup>3</sup>), God accepts at that moment that individual into Heaven, into the eternal presence of Himself. (That individual may not arrive there immediately but he already has God's acceptance when he does die.) In other words, God the Father sees the shed blood of His Son on that individual and so the Father maintains His holiness and righteousness when He allows that sinner to come into His presence. Put another way, the wrath of God will pass over that individual who has the cleansing, consecrating blood of His Son on him; i.e., who has accepted what Christ did for him when Christ shed His blood and died for that individual.

Since today's Israel and Zionism have rejected the Gospel of Christ, it appears that Winston Churchill was correct when he wrote: "It would almost seem as if the gospel of Christ and the gospel of Antichrist were destined to originate among the same people; and that this mystic and mysterious race had been chosen for

the supreme manifestations, both of the divine and the diabolical." The former has been referred to as "God's Chosen People;" the latter, Zionism.

1. *The New York Times*, November 7, 1975.

2. *Ibid.*, November 12, 1975.

3. See Hebrews 9:22.

## Chapter 2

### THE IN-BETWEEN AGE

True Israel has had a glorious past and will have a glorious future. Today is an in-between age which is commonly called the Age of Grace, the Age of the Holy Spirit, or the Church Age (the Church being the body of believers in Christ, the total and complete group, whosoever that may be, Gentile or Jew). During this period in between the First and Second Coming of Jesus Christ, a Satanic counterfeit—political Zionism—masquerading as the State of "Israel" will be established.

God sought the nation of Israel to be his earthen vessel, His vehicle to reveal Himself to the world, and this task Israel did for millenniums prior to the First Coming of the Messiah. Because the Jewish people rejected God's gift (Christ), Israel has been put in escrow, or put upon the shelf, and thus Israel, as a nation, is no longer being used to reveal God to the world.

"In the past God has worked through Israel... He will do so again in the future. At the present time He is working through the Church, and we can thus say that the present time is part of the Church Age.... The role of Israel was actually completed for the time being at the time they rejected Christ as their Messiah."<sup>1</sup> Today, He is using "whosoever believes in Him";<sup>2</sup> i.e., the Christians, be they Jew or Gentile.

As a matter of fact, a curse has been put on Israel by God and will remain until the Lord Jesus Christ returns and He is accepted by them. "Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse."<sup>3</sup> The blessing would come from obedience; the curse from disobedience. Israel's greatest act of disobedience was in rejecting the Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ. Consequently, the curse went into effect. God in His righteousness, having no respect of persons (treating all the same) applied His judgment to Israel.

Had Israel accepted Christ as her Messiah, possibly the blessings that God has bestowed upon America would be the blessings of Israel as well. And likewise, as America turns from Christ, so will God withhold His blessings from her.

"But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee."<sup>4</sup> Among those curses: "And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God. And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it."<sup>5</sup> This indicates that Israel will again be made desolate after their man-made (Zionist) attempt to possess the land and prior to the Second Coming.

Another curse is the curse of dispersion. "And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known. . . ."<sup>6</sup> Since Israel still rejects and hates Jesus Christ and since Christ has not yet returned, the curse has not been removed and this is still in effect. The present re-gathering in Israel is of man, not of God. (God's purging of Israel's land will be discussed later.)

As a matter of fact, the Jews in Christ's time knew that disobedience brought a curse. When the Jews had a choice of sparing Christ or Barabbas, they chose Barabbas. "Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children."<sup>7</sup> And so it has been for some 2,000 years.

Consequently, the Israel of today is a Satanic counterfeit. The claim by today's "Israel" to her land is out of context and does not apply during this Church Age. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself will re-establish the true Israel of the Millennium at the DAWN of the Millennium, the thousand-year rule by Christ here on earth. This future Israel will be of God and not as a result of man's (Zionists) efforts since the present "Israel" will have been destroyed. The prophet, Zechariah, points out: "Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken. . . ."<sup>8</sup> Malachi also observes: "For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch."<sup>9</sup> Yes, the coming "Day of the Lord" or the return of Christ will be a terrible time for the nation "Israel" (as well as the whole

world) who rejected the Messiah. Thus, the restoration of true Israel will be done only by Christ *after* the Battle or War of Armageddon and *within* the period of the future Millennium.

Isaiah in chapter 11 points out the conditions that will exist during the time of the new and true Israel. "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots."<sup>10</sup> This refers to Jesus Christ restoring the Davidic kingdom at his Second Coming. Isaiah then describes the characteristics of Christ's peaceable kingdom. "But with righteousness shall He judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and He shall smite the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips shall He slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and His rest shall be glorious."<sup>11</sup>

Ask yourself these questions: Do these conditions exist today? Is there harmony in the animal kingdom today? Is there peace among nations today? Do they seek the Lord? Is righteousness being practiced on earth today? (Righteousness can be defined as making a distinction between the right and the wrong, and treating the two accordingly.) Have any of these conditions come about since 1948 when Israel became a legal state or will these conditions come about a generation later? (See Matthew 24.) NO! Because, today's Israel is not of God. It is not until Christ establishes His theocracy upon the earth will this old planet ever know such bliss.

However, there is *a* peace on earth today for the Prince of Peace has already come. But this peace, this joy that goes beyond all understanding and that is so hard to describe dwells within the heart of the Believer in Jesus Christ. For those who reject that peace, that salvation offered by the Saviour (and the overwhelming majority do), there is only inner chaos, turmoil, frustration and guilt which results in outward war among neighbors and nations. The wars and

the inhumanity come as a result of the world rejecting the Messiah and not living by His standard. The destruction of a country, of society, of civilization itself is of the Devil and those who reject Christ.

1. *Regular Baptist Press*, Junior Hi Sunday School Teacher's Manual, Summer quarter, 1979.
2. John 3:16.
3. Deuteronomy 11:26.
4. Deuteronomy 28:15.
5. Deuteronomy 28:62, 63.
6. Deuteronomy 28: 64.
7. Matthew 27:25.
8. Zechariah 14:1, 2.
9. Malachi 4:1.
10. Isaiah 11:1.
11. Isaiah 11:4-10.

### Chapter 3

#### THE NON-ENLIGHTENED ILLUMINATI

Yes, it was quite evident—as Winston Churchill observed—that Bolshevik-Communism within Russia and elsewhere was Jewish. Bolshevik-Communism was void of Christian principles and the results then, as today, prove the Biblical principle that he who denies that Jesus is the Christ is a *de facto* anti-Christ. “And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.”<sup>1</sup>

The beginning of a One-World movement or conspiracy, as we know and experience it today, more than likely started on May 1, 1776, the birth of the Illuminati. The midwife was Adam Weishaupt. Though he got most of the credit, Weishaupt merely plagiarized and exploited the theories of socialism and communism as conceived by a Frenchman, J. J. Rousseau. Instead of Weishaupt and his organization being positive, constructive, kind, tenderhearted, and having the qualities of love, joy, peace, patience, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance, the secret members of the Illuminati were just the opposite—and arrogant in their pride of it. These disciples of the Devil and their succeeding generations truly, and in a very literal sense, have represented the principalities, the powers, the rulers of the darkness of this world who reflect the spiritual wickedness in high places, both in human government and in the demon spirit world.<sup>2</sup>

These evil people hated patriotism, the family, marriage, morality, private property, inheritance, religion, God and Jesus Christ. On the “positive” side, they advocated as far back as the late 1700’s, easy divorce laws, free love and equality of the sexes (ERA).

Illuminati’s cry of “Liberty, Equality and Fraternity” brought everything but that. Like the communists and socialists of today, it spoke of “sovereignty of the people” but they were an elitist bunch every bit as much as the ruling class in today’s socialist/communist/Zionist countries. To illustrate the point, when the

workers of Poland united (remember the old communist slogan, "Workers of the World, Unite"), their communist masters opposed it.

It is now acknowledged by most historians that the French Revolution of the 1790's was the first product of this evil organization. For France, the fruit of their evil was mass murder, total impoverishment of the whole country and a demoralization from which France has yet to rise.

At this point in time, Weishaupt joined the Masons in an attempt to spread his influence and gain respectability and acceptance. This brought about an alliance of sorts between Illuminism and Freemasonry. The secret order of the mainly Jewish Illuminati needed a link to the respectable Gentile world and Freemasonry was to be that link. Freemasonry, more than anything else, got the successful Jewish businessman out of the ghetto. What the Masons have failed to realize over the centuries is that they have been exploited. Freemasonry has given acceptance and respectability to the Christ denying, anti-Christ Illuminati/Zionist type Jews.

Now that the Zionists have taken so much control over America by their disproportionate influence, one wonders what George Washington, a Mason, would say should he come back and observe the way the Jewish community is attempting to de-Christianize America, especially via the court system in which the Jewish influence is so heavy. (The de-Christianizing of America will be discussed later.)

From Weishaupt's Illuminati evolved the communism of such anti-Christians as Karl Marx, Outine, Hess Liebknecht, Bebel, Engels, Lassale, Lenin (Ulyanov), Trotzsky (Bronstein), Zinovieff (Apfelbaum), and Krassin, among others which will be listed later. All of the above were Jews.

As this anti-Christian movement spread to other countries, "increasingly the Jews took a leading role in the program of revolution,"<sup>3</sup> quoting Dr. Arno Clemens Gaebelein from his excellent book, *The Conflict of the Ages*. "Nor must we overlook the fact that when in 1919 a Communist Government was established in Hungary, the directorate of five included four Jews. The Secretary was a Jew and Szamuely, *the head of the terrorist troops was a Jew*. The leader Bela Kuhn (Cohn) was a friend of Trotzsky"<sup>4</sup> (*emphasis added*).

The *Jewish Chronicles* (April 4, 1919) reported: "There is much in the fact of Bolshevism itself that so many Jews are Bolsheviks in the fact that the ideals of Bolshevism at many points are consonant

with the finest ideals of Judaism." The *British White Book on Bolshevism in Russia*, published in 1919, stated from reliable witnesses: "Witnesses further stated that the Bolshevik leaders did not represent the Russian working classes, most of them being Jews."

The best documentation one can use is to quote their own material. The *Communist*, a newspaper published in Kharkoff, reported on April 12, 1919: "Without exaggeration, it may be said, that the great Russian Social Revolution was indeed accomplished by the hands of the Jews. . . . It is true there are no Jews in the ranks of the Red Army as far as the privates are concerned, but in the committees and in the Soviet Organization, as Commissars, the Jews are gallantly leading the masses of the Russian proletariat to victory. . . . The symbol of Jewry, which for centuries has struggled against capitalism, has become also the symbol of the Russian proletariat, which can be even seen in the face of the adoption of the Red five-pointed star, which in former times, as it is well known, was the symbol of Zionism and Jewry."<sup>5</sup>

After the overthrow of the Czar, the Jewish community for years openly boasted of their success. Again, using a Jewish publication for the documentation, *The American Hebrew* of September 10, 1920, said: "The Bolshevik revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains, of Jewish dissatisfaction, of Jewish planning, whose goal is to create a new order in the world. What was performed in so excellent a way in Russia, thanks to Jewish brains, and because of Jewish dissatisfaction, and by Jewish planning, shall also, through the same Jewish mental and physical forces, become a reality all over the world." Today's Israel is a testimony to that fact.

*The Red Gazette*, another communist publication bragged: "The fundamental fact is incontestable, the Soviet Bureaucracy is almost entirely in the hands of Jews and Jewesses, whilst the number of Russians who participate in the government of the Soviets is ridiculously small."<sup>6</sup>

Isn't it amazing that so few Americans are aware of the fundamental and important fact as to who is the root cause and creation of International Communism and who really is responsible for the evil force that is so drastically and dramatically altering the lives of all Americans—and the whole world. There is more than one way to "burn a book" and the omission of historical facts in the mass media as well as in the classroom history book is one of the most subtle and most effective.

Going back a few quotes, it is interesting that the newspaper,

*Communist*, points out that a star has been the "symbol of Zionism and Jewry." The five-pointed Red Star was adopted by the Bolsheviks. The emblem used by the Zionists of "Israel" is a six-pointed star, referred to as the "Star of David." Consequently, you have a five-pointed "Red Star" of the Bolsheviks and a six-pointed blue star of the Israeli-type Zionists. The more recent symbol of Zionism is a hexagram, from which we get the word "hex." This double overlapping, intertwining triangle is also a powerful symbol of the occult. There is reported to be much hidden meaning in Israel's symbol but very few know these various secret meanings and their significance. Though few realize it, the so-called "Star of David" was unknown in King David's time. As a matter of fact it is misnamed, since King David never used such a symbol. This information comes from no less an authority than Dr. Lazar Halberthal, a Jewish Romanian scholar who has made Jewish history his lifetime study. He has built a model of the Herodian Temple, the Temple that was used during the time of Christ. This model is now owned by the Reformation Freedom Center, Inc., Dr. Carl McIntire, president. The author at one point was an employee of Dr. McIntire and worked with Dr. Halberthal.

A consulting editor of the original *Scofield Reference Bible*, Dr. Arno Clemens Gaebelein, was quite familiar with the conflict between the forces of good and evil, Christ and the anti-Christ. In his excellent book, *The Conflict of the Ages*, he demonstrates intellectual courage by publishing some of the facts regarding Bolshevik-Zionism. Because Dr. Gaebelein is recognized to have been one of the great Bible scholars of his day and the fact that he was a Fundamentalist who didn't back off for fear of the Jews, the following is an important passage from his book:

"A short time after the U. S. Consul in Moscow had given his report, our Government instituted an investigation through the Overman Committee in 1919. It is available to any citizen as a public document, the name of it is "Bolshevik Propaganda-Hearing Before the Sub-Committee of the Committee on the Judiciary, U. S. Senate, Sixty-Fifth Congress." Dr. George A. Simons, former superintendent of the Methodist Missions in Russia, was one of the chief witnesses before this Committee. Dr. Simons is personally known to the author, who can vouch for his reliability. He was in Russia as an American citizen during the Kerensky Government, and also during the Bolshevik revolution as a keen and intelligent observer. Dr. Simons gave some interesting information. (We can quote only a

small portion of the testimony given by him and others.)

"We were told that hundreds of agitators had followed in the trail of Trotzsky-Bronstein, these men having come over from the lower east side of New York. Some of them when they learned that I was the American pastor in Petrograd, stepped up to me and seemed very much pleased that there was somebody who could speak English, and their broken English showed that they had not qualified as being real Americans. A number of these men called on me and we were impressed with the strange Yiddish element in this thing right from the beginning, and it soon became evident that more than half of the agitators in the so-called Bolshevik movement were Jews. I do not want to say anything against the Jews as such. I am not in sympathy with the anti-Semitic movement, never have been, and do not ever expect to be. I am against it. But I have a firm conviction that this thing is Yiddish, and that one of its bases is found in the east side of New York."

"It is a known fact that numbers of Jews went about that time from New York to Russia; they were said to be the followers of Bronstein, alias, Trotzsky. Dr. Simons continued:

"The latest startling information, given me by some one with good authority, is this, that in December, 1918, in the northern Community of Petrograd—that is what they call that section of the Soviet regime under the presidency of the man known as Apfelbaum (Zinovieff)—out of 388 members, only 16 happened to be real Russians, with the exception of one man, a negro from America who calls himself Professor Gordon.

"I was impressed with this, Senator, that shortly after the great revolution of the winter of 1917 there were scores of Jews standing on the benches and soap boxes, talking until their mouths frothed, and often remarked to my sister "Well, what are we coming to, anyway? This all looks so Yiddish." Up to that time we have very few Jews, because there was, as you may know, a restriction against having Jews in Petrograd; but after the revolution they swarmed in there and most of the agitators were Jews.

"I might mention this, that when the Bolsheviks came into power, all over Petrograd we at once had a predominance of Yiddish proclamations, big posters and everything in Yiddish. It became very evident that now that was to be one of the great languages of Russia; and the real Russians did not take kindly to it."

"Dr. Simons then gave a partial list of the names of prominent leaders. We copy the list from the Report giving the Jewish name and the adopted Russian names in brackets.

"Gutmann (Chernoff); Bronstein (Trotzsky); Zerbaum (Martoff); Katz (Kamkoff); Goldenberg (Meshkoff); Krochmal (Zagorsky); Gimmer (Suchanoff); (Dan Gurbitch); Geldfund (Parvuss); Sabelson (Kradek); Apfelbaum (Zinovieff); Nachkamkes (Stekloff); Lurye (Larin); Goldenbach (Ryanoff); Josse (Bogdanoff); Goldmann (Goryeff); Wanstein (Zwezdin); Goldmann (Lieber); Fuerstenberg (Ganezky); Solomon (Roshal)."<sup>7</sup>

"Other names could be added to this list of leaders of the Bolshevik Revolution, all Jews. 'One of the most curious features of the Bolshevik movement is the high percentage of non-Russian elements amongst its leaders. Of the twenty or thirty commissaries or leaders who provide the central machinery of the Bolshevik movement not less than 75% are Jews' (*London Times*, March 20, 1919). And there are many other witnesses to the same effect too numerous to quote. A widely known French Journal '*L'Illustration*' had on September 14, 1918 an article in which the following facts are given:

"When one lives in contact with the functionaries who are serving the Bolshevik Government, one feature strikes the attention, which is, that almost all of them are Jews. I am not at all anti-semitic, but I must state what strikes the eye: everywhere in Petrograd, in Moscow, in provincial districts, in all commisariats, in district offices, in Sominy, in the former ministries, in the Soviets, I have met nothing but Jews and again Jews.... The more one studies the second revolution the more one is convinced that Bolshevism is a Jewish movement which can be explained by the special conditions in which the Jewish people were placed in Russia."

1. I John 4:3.
2. See Ephesians 6:12.
3. Gaebelein, Arno Clemens, D.D., *The Conflict of the Ages*, p. 76.
4. *Ibid.*, p. 98.
5. *Ibid.*, p. 95.
6. *Ibid.*, p. 96.

7. In the volume "The Cause of the World's Unrest" (London 1920), on pages 131 and 132, the leaders of the revolution in the very beginning are tabulated. Fifty men are mentioned, their original names and nationalities, and their pseudonyms are given. One is a woman. Of these 50, only six are Russians; one is a German and the other 43 are all Jews (the woman is a Jewess). The list, this book states, "is the result of much labor and the work of several persons."

## Chapter 4

### THE JEWISH REVOLUTION IN RUSSIA

The term "second revolution" refers to the fact that the Jewish element of Lenin (Ulyanov) and his gang took over the provisional government created when Nicholas II abdicated in March 1917. This government under the leadership of Kerensky lasted until November 1917, a mere seven and one-half months. It was at this time the International Jews made their move to acquire one of the largest land masses on the face of the earth, rich in natural resources. It was from here that they were to launch their diabolical scheme of a One-World government—without Christ. This explains why, even today, so many of the communists within America and throughout the world are Jews. Communism and Zionism have been one in the same for years. There are many communists sitting in the Knesset (Israel's parliament) this very moment. As a matter of fact, Israel is the only state in the Middle East having legal communist parties.

Less than one month after the Czar abdicated (midnight, Thursday, March 15, 1917), the Zionists held their first convention in Moscow. *The New York Times* (April 11, 1917, page 8) quoted a cablegram from that convention, dated April 10 which closed with this paragraph: "Before adjourning the convention sent greetings to the American Provisional Zionist Committee... and to all the Zionist federations throughout the world."

On the very day that *The New York Times* had their initial report (March 16, 1917) of the Czar abdicating, the paper reported on page 4: "Leo Trotsky, a Russian revolutionist now in America, said last night in the office of the *Novy Mir*, the Russian Socialist newspaper, that the committee (Duma) which has taken the place of the deposed Ministry in Russia did not represent the interests or the aims of the revolutionists, that it would probably be short lived, and step down in favor of men who would be more sure to carry forward the democratization of Russia" (emphasis added).

In other words, the International Bolshevik Communist Zionists had future plans even prior to the First Revolution of the Duma, the

provisional government. Where else in the world could the Zionists so easily take over such a large land mass, so rich in natural resources, so massive in its size. This strategy of taking over an *earlier* revolution is still being used today.

On the front page of *The New York Times* the following day, a headline read: "RUSSIANS HERE AID NEW CAUSE. Overthrow of the Government Causes Wild Joy Among the Jews of the East Side." The article went on to say: "The Jewish papers proclaimed the events of the last few days as merely the beginning of a great popular revolt which will not only crush the Russian autocracy forever, but will open the path to far greater reforms and a far greater democracy than even the new Cabinet intends to achieve." Keep in mind that their term of "democracy" is not the same as is used today. These folks of the East Side were avowed hard-core socialists.

On March 19, 1917, *The New York Times* headlined a story: "SEES JEWS A HELP TO A FREE RUSSIA: Hailing the Russian upheaval as the greatest world event since the French Revolution, Louis Marshall in an interview for *The New York Times* last night said that the revolt against autocracy might be expected to spread to Germany, and asserted that the emancipation of the Russian Jews would be as great a boon to their country as to themselves.

"Mr. Marshall, who is President of the American Jews Committee and an officer of the Friends of Russian Freedom, and who was influential in having the Russian-American treaty abrogated, said that not only were the Jews of Russia already well fitted for self-government, but also were on such excellent terms with the Russian populace that their liberation from oppression might be expected to meet with no opposition outside the bureaucracy circles. He said the events of the last few days were not so surprising to the well-informed."

Could it be these Jews of New York City knew something the rest of the country didn't?

Mr. Marshall's claim that the "Jews of Russia...were on excellent terms with the Russian populace" was a misleading statement to say the least. The documentation of that claim will follow a little later.

History has proven that the Zionist-controlled "Russian" Government has turned out to be a great failure. Prior to the Revolution, Russia was able to feed herself. Ever since the Revolution, had it not been for the West making up the shortfall of food, the Russians would be starving.

The same observation can be made with Israel, though not

necessarily applying to food. Israel today, with all its socialism, has an inflation rate of well over 130% (1981). America, through various ways, is financing over one-half of Israel's annual budget. Take that annual influx of American dollars away and there would be an economic collapse almost immediately. It is evident that the Zionists and the Soviets—void of practicing Christian principles—cannot support themselves and are dependent on nations that do practice Christian economics, the free enterprise/profit-motive system.

What many nations fail to realize is the fact that they do not have to believe in Christ in order to have Christian principles work for them.

To read the *New York Times* back then, one could easily get the impression that the "Russian Revolution" was very Jewish. The paper was full of articles regarding the Jewish community both here and in Russia. The March 21, 1917, issue, page 3: "10,000 JEWS HERE LAUD REVOLUTION. Garden Packed at Great Celebration—Speakers Predict an Uprising in Germany.

"...Algernon Lee, former Socialist Candidate for Governor of New York, said that the Russian revolution was only a part of a revolution destined to dethrone all Kings and to sweep to this country....

"The speakers' platform was covered with red, and red flags of revolution hung from the balconies, with standards of the different trade unions and the banners of the Socialists."

The rally was sponsored by the Jewish Socialist Federation of America and a number of Jewish newspapers and trades unions of New York City.

One headline on March 24, 1917, of *The New York Times* read: "JEWS EAGER TO GO BACK. Great Number of Applications for Passports to Russia."

Even President Woodrow Wilson got involved. "LAUDS JEWISH FUND. President Wilson sent a telegram today to Julius Rosenwald (President of Sears, Roebuck & Co.-ed.) indorsing (sic) the raising of a \$10,000,000 fund for the relief of Jewish war sufferers. It read:

"Your contribution of \$1,000,000 to the \$10,000,000 fund for the relief of Jewish war sufferers serves democracy as well as humanity. The Russian revolution has opened the door of freedom to an oppressed people, but unless they are given life and strength and courage, the opportunity of centuries will avail them little. It is to America that these starving millions look for aid, and out of our prosperity, fruit of free institutions, should spring a vast and

ennobling generosity. Your gift lays an obligation even while it furnishes inspiration" *The New York Times* (March 30, 1917, p. 3.).

One wonders if much of this money was used by Lenin for his "Second Revolution" some seven months later.

On March 24, 1917, *The New York Times* reported on page 1: "An authority on Russian affairs, George Kennan, told of how a movement by the Society of the Friends of Russian Freedom, financed by Jacob H. Schiff, had at the time of the Russo-Japanese war spread among 50,000 Russian officers and men in Japanese prison camps the gospel of the Russian revolutionists."

The gospel of the Bolshevik revolution was the gospel of the Devil and certainly was not "good news" to the poor Russian people. History testifies to that fact.

It has been reported in the past but little known today that that same Jacob Schiff of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., New York City, was responsible for either contributing and/or collecting or gathering together \$20,000,000 for Lenin to take back to Russia for the purpose of financing the coming revolution.

A personal friend of the author and a direct descendant of one of the three original English-Jewish families to come to this country, told the author that he remembers Lenin coming to his home in Connecticut to visit a comrade who had escaped from Siberia while a prisoner of the Czar. This former student, revolutionary and prisoner was now staying at their home. During a visit to New York City prior to the "Russian" Revolution, Lenin, whose real name was Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov, looked up his old friend with the hope of talking him into coming back to Russia to help launch a new revolt against the Czar. Lenin's friend turned him down and remained in America.

Lenin's behavior while visiting with this Connecticut family was somewhat strange. Whenever he and his former fellow revolutionary wanted to discuss business, they always went back into the woods, away from the house.

Your author asked if it were true that Lenin did go back with \$20,000,000 from Jacob Schiff and the New York City crowd, and it was learned that not only was that the case but that Lenin also picked up another \$20,000,000 in Zurich on his way back to Russia.

Back in 1916-1917 when a dollar was a dollar, \$40,000,000 bought the support of a lot of people.

But back to the Revolution: Less than two weeks after the Czar abdicated, the behavior that has characterized the Jew down through the centuries and has resulted in ghettos, ostracism and

"anti-Semitism," once again, came to the surface.

The March 28, 1917, issue of *The New York Times* ran the following article on page 2: "Says Jews Are Misbehaving. LONDON, Wednesday, March 28:—The Times Riga correspondent, after eulogising the loyal spirit of the army, navy, and civilians in the region says:

"I am grieved to state that the Jews are not behaving well. They have become citizens of free Russia, but they do not display a sense of responsibility befitting their new position. Similar complaints had reached me at Petrograd. Hotheaded, hysterical Jewish youths are playing into the hands of worse than demagogues and Russia's external enemies.

"The Jewish students at the University of Dorpat have established their own militia and are defying the authority of the local militia and the provisional Government. Under the influence of the resulting anarchy there has been bloodshed and destruction of property.

"If anarchy comes to Russia there is bound to be reaction, in which the Jews will be the first sufferers."

An excellent example of just how low-down the Bolshevik leadership of the Jewish Revolution in Russia (after Lenin made his move openly) really was can be found in Dr. A. C. Gaeblein's book, *Hopeless—Yet There is Hope* (pp. 58-60, published in 1935).

"Attempts had been made to crush the Bolsheviks, to arrest their lawless progress, to save the one hundred sixty million Russians. But these attempts ended in failure. . . .

*The Soviet Terrorism continued.* They succeeded in enslaving millions of people, forcing them to submit to the terrible bondage. They continued in torturing, killing thousands upon thousands. Countless thousands were banished to the worst parts of Northern Siberia to be starved to death. Then they reached out after other lands. *World Revolution* was announced as their goal; *it is so still*. More than that, this sinister movement, which seems to lead to the culmination of the mystery of lawlessness, is recording success throughout the five continents of our globe. During 1922 they entered every European country to sow the seed of the revolution. Germany was especially threatened. Communist leaders appeared and urged the workmen to side with Communism. All Europe began to tremble as Sovietism became more rooted and grounded and its emissaries appeared not only in Germany, Italy, England, France and other European countries, but also across the seas in America, and Asia and began their diabolical work in the Far East, especially in China.

"One of the prominent leaders of Sovietism is Litvinoff. He is still the loud-mouth, lying representative of the Reds. As his name and his activities will be from now on frequently mentioned in our pages we give his pedigree gathered from the police records of different nations, and other sources:

"Meyer Genoch Moisevitch Wallach, sometimes known as Maxim Litvinov, or Maximovitch, who had at various times adopted the other revolutionary aliases of Gustave Graf, Finkelstein, Buchmann, and Harrison is a Jew of the artisan class, born in 1876. His revolutionary career began in 1901, after which he was continuously under police supervision and arrested on several occasions.... In 1908 he was arrested in Paris in connection with the robbery of 250,000 roubles of Government money in Tiflis in the preceding year.

"He was merely deported from France.... Early in the War Litvinov, for some unexplained reason, was admitted to England, "as a sort of irregular Russian representative," and was later reported to be in touch with various German agents, and also to be actively employed in the circulation of seditious literature brought to him by a Jewish emissary from Moscow named Holtzmann. Litvinov had as secretary another Jew, named Joseph Fineberg, who saw to the distribution of his propaganda leaflets and articles. At the Leeds Conference, 3 June 1917 (to hail the Russian Revolution, or organize British Democracy to follow Russia, and establish Soviets to replace our [America's] Government), Litvinov was represented by Fineberg. In December of the same year, just after the Bolshevik Government came into power, he applied for a permit to Russia, and was granted a special "No Return Permit." He was back again, however, a month later, and this time as "Bolshevist Ambassador" to Great Britain.

"But "his intrigues were so desperate" (as Lord Curzon said) that he was finally turned out of the country...."

This had been the complaint against the Jewish people in nations around the world ever since the time of Christ. The REACTION to their undesirable behavior is called "anti-Semitism"—especially by the Jewish controlled and influenced (not necessarily owned) mass media. Strangely enough the Jews who so quickly cry "anti-Semitism" never talk of their anti-Gentile, anti-Christian behavior. The Jewish community never considers the possibility that the fault is not in their stars, or even in their neighbors, but in themselves.

## Chapter 5

### THE EASTERN ESTABLISHMENT, THE BOLSHEVIKS, AND ZIONISM

King Solomon once observed that there is nothing new under the sun. That is certainly applicable in the 20th Century. The day after the "First Revolution" was reported in *The New York Times*, this Eastern Establishment paper reported (March 16, 1917, p. 4) that the "BANKERS HERE PLEASED AT NEWS OF REVOLUTION. Prediction Made That Finances Will Be Handled More Efficiently Under Duma Control."

Today, over sixty years after the First and Second Revolution, the Western World, through all its socialist international bankers, has over \$300 billion in loans outstanding to the communist world. Because the lending banks are so dependent on such massive loans being re-paid, the borrowers become as powerful as the lenders. In other words, the borrower becomes a *de facto* partner of the lender. And so after all these years, the International Bankers still haven't learned their lesson as they literally lend the Free World into bankruptcy, stupidly trying to do business with socialism, a system that will never be able to support itself, let alone pay off those massive loans.

It is a national sin for America to take the blessings, the abundance that God has poured on America and give it to nations that hate God and deny Christ.

The Rockefellers and their compatriots, the International Bankers, have brought much national sin upon America by their continual support of the communist world, repeatedly bailing them out of situations that would normally have collapsed and defeated this evil upon the earth. Consequently, the repeated sin of doing business with the Devil is now the national burden of all America.

The Bible clearly gives us the principle by which to live, whether individually or nationally. "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?"<sup>1</sup> "Can two walk together, except they be agreed"?<sup>2</sup> Of course not! But

doesn't The International Banker and his crowd walk together with the Communist crowd? Yes, and it merely tells us that they are agreed—agreed on socialism. Communist socialism or big government socialism is still socialism. The "mixed economy" of blending the free enterprise system with more and more government controls will create an oligarchy that will be ruled by the ones who now have control over each and every Administration, be it Democrat or Republican. These quiet evil forces that promote the dissolution of America's sovereignty in favor of a One-World government are called by such names as the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg group. They learned long ago that socialism is a system that provides for easier control of the people, of the masses. That is why any form of totalitarianism must be based upon socialism.

Consequently, as a result of doing business with each other, three international, One-World conspiracies have come upon the scene; 1) the Bolshevik/Communist Conspiracy, 2) the Israeli-Zionist Conspiracy, 3) the International Socialist Conspiracy. As the world becomes more and more centralized in its power, within each nation as well as among the various nations, the lust for power, the desire for world control will become more and more intense. Possibly, the War of Armageddon will start out as a conflict among these rival forces.

Had it not been for one crowd (the International Bankers) bailing out the others (Bolshevik/Communist Zionism and Israeli Zionism) over the years, the inefficient and diabolical systems would have collapsed from within, of their own weight. But once again a Biblical principle has been violated and this time the whole world will pay (and is now paying) the price. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful."<sup>3</sup>

The Bible tells us that "the fear of the LORD is to hate evil"<sup>4</sup> and that we are to "seek good, and not evil, that you may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken. Hate the evil, and love the good."<sup>5</sup> If those Americans (including the Rockefellers, who are so willing to do business with America's enemies), were to hate the evil, they wouldn't be so willing to do business with the international socialists and with the Communists who have murdered millions. Do these men "hate the evil" when they help build a truck and/or tank factory, send the Communists computers to make the enemy's missiles more accurate and ship billions of bushels of grain to a governmental force such as Soviet

Russia who aided so heavily in the killing of American soldiers in Korea and Vietnam? To do business with those who have killed our men is treason, pure and simple.

To quote Thomas Jefferson, "Resistance to tyranny is obedience to God." Aiding and abetting the Communists with the blessings that God has bestowed upon us is not obeying God but serving Satan.

God will not bless a nation who tolerates and directly aids such evil as Satanic Communism and Zionism. What price America will pay for bailing out a nation that is controlled by Satan remains to be seen but it is becoming evident that America is now being handed the bill. The sad part about it is that the next generation will have to pay most of that bill. (For example, as the communist bloc nations one by one go in default of their loans owed the International Bankers within America, the American taxpayer will cover their loss since these massive loans to communism were guaranteed by the U.S. Government and the subversives within.)

Yes, turning back to God is the only answer. We must let Him rule and reign not only in our personal lives but in our national life as well.

But instead, America is rapidly turning its back on God and unless there is a turning back to Him, hard times and catastrophe are coming. II Chronicles 7:14 states that, "*If My people, which are called by My name, (the Christians) shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land*" (*emphasis added*).

Notice that the burden, the responsibility in turning back to God falls upon His people, the Believers in Christ. To continue to aid those nations that hate Christ is to bring righteous punishment upon America. America cannot serve two masters. "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."<sup>6</sup> It is either Christ or the anti-Christ. America in the first 150 years or so served God; we were a God-fearing nation on balance and the prosperity, security and liberty for the individual is quite evident. But if America continues to support, bail out and promote Christ-denying nations, we will get our just desserts. And we have been committing such national sin with the Bolsheviks since 1917, and with the anti-Christ Israel since 1948. God's patience is very long but it doesn't last forever.

To continue to bail out such anti-Christ nations is to jeopardize the

future of our children in more ways than one. Since America is going deeper into debt by tens of billions of dollars every year, this deficit is made up by borrowing funds against the future, our children's future. How America can borrow massive amounts of monies (at very high interest rates) to give to nations who despise us is beyond comprehension. (Yes, Virginia, the Zionists do despise Gentile nations.)

A billion dollar loan or grant (gift) that uses borrowed money will, over the years, cost the American taxpayers untold additional billions in interest alone. For example, the money spent on a mortgage over only 30 years is enough to buy the home two or three times.

The billions of dollars we continually send to Israel will never be paid off due to Israel's own deficits and her continuous devaluations. This will cost America's children billions over an unending number of years and probably will result in an eventual economic collapse due to the strain the ever-increasing deficits put on the economy as they accumulate over the coming years.

According to the Preamble to the U. S. Constitution, our form of government (a Constitutional Republic, not a democracy) was established to "promote the general Welfare, and secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity." Think of that the next time America gives another billion dollars to a Christ-denying nation and then see if you can pray for God's blessings upon America.

The blessings of God upon America have not come because we blessed the Jews but because we honored Christ. Christ, the Judge of this world, cannot serve two masters so there is no way God can bless those who continually give foreign aid from God's blessings to those who hate and reject Him. God had blessed America not because of the Jews but because of the Christians.

On the other side of the same coin, if the American government becomes so perverted in its abuse of the U. S. Constitution that it ceases to guarantee the liberty and freedom to the Christians, their churches and schools, then God's blessings will be withdrawn. And if one will take time to note, that perversion of the Constitution so often is led by non-Christian forces.

1. II Corinthians 6:14.
2. Amos 3:3.
3. Psalm 1:1.
4. Proverbs 8:13.
5. Amos 5:14, 15.
6. Matthew 6:24.

## Chapter 6

### THE VENDETTA

Meanwhile, back in Mother Russia, the Bolsheviks were already wreaking havoc. A telegram from Petrograd sent on March 19, 1917, at 8:00 p.m. by the Ambassador in Russia, Mr. David R. Francis, to the Secretary of State, read: "... Immeasurably important to the Jews that revolution succeed. If Jews make such advances, however, great discretion should be exercised lest revolution assume a phase which would arouse opposition to (of) anti-Semites who are numerous here."<sup>1</sup>

On May 2, 1918, at 3:00 p.m., the Consul General at Moscow, Mr. Summers, sent a telegram to the Secretary of State. It said in part: "Jew predominant in local Soviet government, anti-Jewish feeling growing among population which tends to regard oncoming Germans as deliverers."<sup>2</sup>

This telegram ran contrary to a statement made more than a year earlier by Mr. Louis Marshall, President of the American Jewish Committee. He was quoted in *The New York Times* (March 19, 1917) that the "Jews of Russia... were on excellent terms with the Russian populace." The Jews in Russia were never on excellent terms or even good terms with the Russian people.

For centuries, the Russian people have always been suspicious of foreigners coming into their mother Russia. The heartland of Russia has been somewhat isolated from the rest of the world for ages and this could explain why the Russians act this way. It has led to an attitude of "anti-Semitism" or at least contributed to it. Prior to the revolutions of 1905 and 1917, both led by Jewish elements, the Czar's government and Russia as a whole had the reputation of being anti-Semitic.

Lenin's "Second Revolution," financed by American Jews, among other international Jews, was really an expression of their hatred for the anti-Semitic Czar and his family. This explains why that family was so brutally and mercilessly murdered, from adults to children. To Lenin and his gang, that family represented Christianity. Wrath was poured out not only on the family but this whole nation of

Gentiles.

There was another "hatred factor" that had been brewing for decades. As Myron Fagan points out in his excellent recording on the history of the Illuminati, the two branches (England and France) of the House of Rothschild were the "real masterminds of the Illuminati," the Illuminati being the parent of the terrible infant, Bolshevik-Communism.

The vendetta against the Czar and his family goes back more than a century. A few decades after the French Revolution, the House of Rothschild financed both sides of the Napoleonic Wars, reflecting the Illuminati's policy of continued wars and conflict designed to expand their world position and power. Thus the pattern of "war, terror and expansion"—expansion of power and influence as well as land—was established early in the history of the Illuminati/Bolshevik-Communist/Zionism.

"Immediately after the Napoleonic Wars, the Illuminati assumed that all nations were so destituted, so weary of wars that they would be glad for any solution. So the Rothschild stooges set up what they called the 'Congress in Vienna' (1814) and at that meeting they tried to create the first 'League of Nations,' *their first attempted One-World government*, on the theory that all the crown heads of European governments were so deeply in debt to them that they would willingly or unwillingly serve as their stooges.

"But the Czar of Russia caught the stench of the plot and completely torpedoed it. The enraged Nathan Rothschild, then the head of that dynasty, vowed that someday he or his descendants would destroy the Czar and his entire family; and his descendants did accomplish that very threat in 1917....

"Russia, under the Czar's regime, had been the one country in which the Illuminati had never made any headway nor had the Rothschilds ever been able to infiltrate banking interests"<sup>3</sup> into Mother Russia.

The Czar would "never but never go for a One-World government. So even before the outbreak of World War I, the conspirators had a plan in the making to carry out Nathan Rothschild's vow of 1814 to destroy the Czar and also murder all possible royal heirs to the throne. And it would have to be done before the close of the war (World War I), and the Russian Bolsheviks were to be the instruments in this particular plot."<sup>4</sup>

Lenin and Trotsky were their boys! The Illuminati at this time had become the unholy trinity of the House of Rothschild, Lenin and Trotsky. (Jacob Schiff of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., New York City, had

been sent to America as the agent for the Rothschilds so he was part and parcel of the same crowd.)

It is estimated that this bloodbath eventually killed over 60 million people (others estimate all of communism has murdered 142 million people since 1917).<sup>5</sup> And Godless, Christless communism continues its evil way, and will until it is destroyed. Lenin and his successors may have eradicated many people but they have not eradicated the inherent distrust the Russian people have of foreigners, let alone foreign Jews who come in and engineer a program of mass murder, the proportions of which were unheard of in the history of the planet up to that time.

The evil now being perpetrated upon the poor people of Russia was beginning to be recognized for what it was by those in key positions. The Consul General at Irkutsk, Mr. Ernest L. Harris, sent an undated telegram to the Secretary of State, who received it on July 5, 1918 at 11:40 a.m.: "Since April 1, 1917, as commercial representative of National City Bank, I have traveled 18,000 miles to Finland, Russia, Turkestan, and Siberia. Have resided in Petrograd, Moscow, Nishni Novgorod, Smara, Astrakhan, Tashkent, Samarkand, Archangel, Omsk, and Irkutsk. Have come in contact with every class of Russian society, including financiers, workmen, peasant, manufacturers, merchants, soldiers, general, nobility, intelligentsia, politicians, and anarchists. Believe I am entitled to offer an opinion on present conditions. I presume our great present interest in Russia is to get her, if possible, to fight Germany again. Russia will never fight Germany again under Bolshevik government. *Bolsheviks are only interested in seizure of their power and ruining Russia.* Bolsheviks in every city I have resided in are simply robbing, murdering, and burning. Practically every business is ruined. Seventy-five percent of all shops closed. Private banks seized and funds confiscated. Courts of justice abolished and public-school education reduced to minimum. Foreign commerce nationalized. Landed property both large and small seized and divided. Factories nationalized and workmen paid for doing nothing. *Currency system reduced to printing unlimited quantities of worthless paper.* Not content with ruining Russia in a disgraceful treaty with Germany, Bolsheviks are now permitting Germany, wherever possible, to buy up all raw materials and foodstuffs for shipment to Germany while Russians starve. *Fifty percent of Soviet government in each town consists of Jews of worst type, many of whom are anarchists.*

"It would be grave mistake on our part to officially recognize

Bolsheviks who scarcely represent 8 percent of Russian population and in many places, as Irkutsk for example, depend upon armed prisoners of war to keep them in power. I recommend intervention on part of Allies in such a way as to enable the real people of Russia to rally to Ally standard and fight the common enemy. Best element in Russia will never rally to Bolsheviks even if they should declare war on Germany. *The great mass of Russian people prefer even German tyranny to Bolshevik terrorism*<sup>6</sup> (emphasis added).

Many people today make the claim that Communism is changing but this is simply not the case. What was practiced in 1918 by the Bolsheviks is being practiced by today's communists. The Communists within and without America are always destructive, never constructive, desiring to seize more and more power to ruin and destroy the American way of life. Today's Bolshevik, sometimes called a liberal, wants to coddle the criminal while disarming the victim via gun registration and gun control. Not only did the Bolsheviks coddle the criminal, they "armed the prisoners of war to keep them in power." This tactic is still employed by the Communists.

The public school system was destroyed in Russia immediately after takeover. America's public schools have been on the skids ever since John Dewey and his liberal and "progressive" followers have had their influence felt in America's educational system.

As the Bolsheviks seized private banks and confiscated funds illegally then, the Internal Revenue Service seizes and confiscates bank accounts illegally today.

The Bolsheviks, being socialists, nationalized the economy. Today, America has seen the nationalization of railroads with the airlines next in line. The Federal Aviation Administration pursues policies today that create price wars leading to less profits and in some cases deficits. It was overregulation by the Federal government that was one of the major contributing factors to the destruction of the American railroads. These policies are always pursued by the liberals, the socialists within our system. As the Bolsheviks did it over night, the liberals spread it out over a few years.

Today's America has the welfare role growing by leaps and bounds. The Bolsheviks also paid workmen for "doing nothing," which is in violation of the Christian principle of II Thessalonians 3:10: "... This we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat."

The Bolsheviks destroyed the currency by "printing unlimited quantities of worthless paper." That is the exact monetary policy of

the American Bolshevik!

All of the above simply points out that America is being Sovietized more than most realize. The American Bolshevik of today is not much different than the Soviet Bolshevik of 1917-18. All the modern Bolsheviks need is absolute power like the Soviets had in order to emulate them in all points. And if any crowd ever gets such absolute power, it will be a tribulation like the world has never seen. Thank God for the U. S. Constitution.

Writing for the *New York Hebrew Tribune*, Joseph Haiman, upon return from a visit to Russia, wrote in 1929: "In Soviet Russia we have not a dictatorship of the proletariat but the *Jewish* dictatorship of the proletariat" (emphasis added).

Needless to say, our government and the bankers did not heed the advice of one of their own (Mr. Harris) and now they are at the mercy of these Bolsheviks. It has been reported that the bankers of the Western World have lent over \$1 trillion to the Communists, socialists, and third-world countries, of which \$300 billion has been lent to the Soviet Union and her communist satellites!

Should these loans go into default, the American taxpayer in one way or the other will eventually cover the loss (thanks to the Monetary Control Act of 1980). That includes not only the American banks but such noble institutions as the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank, etc. The agreement our government has established with these noble institutions is that if the other nations renege on their obligations, America is obligated to make up the difference (for details, see the Subcommittee on Foreign Operations of the House Appropriations Committee).

1. 65th Congress, 3rd Session, House Document No. 1868, *Papers Relating to The Foreign Relations of the United States*, Vol. 1, Part 2, Library of Congress, Serial Set Volume No. 7470, p. 7.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 518.

3. Fagan, Myron, *The Illuminati*. Tapes of this excellent message can be purchased from the Florida Bible College, Hollywood Blvd., Hollywood, FL 33020.

4. *Ibid.*

5. Falwell, Rev. Jerry, *The Old-Time Gospel Hour*, March 1, 1981.

6. 65th Congress, 3rd Session, House Document No. 1868, Library of Congress, Serial Set Volume No. 7470, Volume 1, Part 2, pp. 239-40.

## Chapter 7

### LIFE AND DEATH UNDER THE NEW ORDER

Nearly one year after the "Second Revolution," the Chargé in Great Britain (Mr. Laughlin) sent a telegram dated October 5, 1918, to the U. S. Secretary of State. With it he enclosed a "report by the Netherland Minister, relating to conditions in Petrograd." The British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Arthur James Balfour was the recipient of this report by Mr. M. Oudendyk, dated September 6, 1918, which at this time was forwarded to the American Ambassador, Mr. Page.

Mr. Balfour is the same individual who signed the Balfour Declaration, a British declaration of sympathy with Zionist aspirations and establishing a home for the Jews from Palestinian land. It later became the legal foundation for the present State of Israel. Consequently, Mr. Balfour was well aware of the tactics and behavior of the Bolshevik Jews in Russia and that most of the leadership was coming from Western countries, more especially from America.

This report gives a clear picture of conditions and what life was like under the Jewish Bolshevik leadership. It is an objective, first-hand report. The tactics used then are still being applied today as witness the Soviet strategy being deployed in their continuing program of expansion. The report follows:

"The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs presents his compliments to his excellency the United States Ambassador and, with reference to his note No. 1261 of the 25th September, has the honor to transmit, herewith, for his excellency's confidential information, a copy of the report by the Netherlands Minister, relating to conditions in Petrograd, which was received through His Majesty's Minister at Christiania.

"Mr. Balfour trusts that his excellency will agree with him in considering that it is undesirable that any of the information contained in the report should be made public until the Allied subjects and citizens now in the power of the Bolsheviks have left the country.

"On August 30 I left for Moscow largely in connection with negotiations for evaluation of British subjects from Russia. The

same day Urtski, *commissary at Petrograd for combatting counter-revolution*, was assassinated by a Jewish student Kanegiesser, whose father is a wealthy (?) engineer (sic) and holds a very good position at Petrograd. This murder was at once attributed by the Bolshevik authorities and Bolshevik press (only existing press in Russia) to French and English."<sup>1</sup>

Today's Zionists are still doing the same thing. A few years ago, the Zionists (Israeli type) repeatedly lied to the Americans to cover up their unprovoked and merciless raid of the USS *Liberty*. First Israel claimed that they thought the ship was Egyptian; then they claimed the USS *Liberty*'s flag was not visible but the facts revealed that these were merely lies.

When Israel realized that some high-level America officials were not buying the lies but believed that "someone in the Israeli armed forces ordered the *Liberty* sunk because he suspected that it had taken down messages showing that Israel started the fighting"<sup>2</sup> of the 1967 War, Israel became highly incensed and replied: "Such allegations are just malicious. Such stories are untrue and without any foundation whatever. It was an unfortunate and tragic accident which occurred in an area where fierce land and air fighting took place in recent days."<sup>3</sup>

Then again, maybe Israel did consider the USS *Liberty* to be an enemy ship, even when she saw the America flag flying, having made "more than six hours of intense low-level surveillance by Israeli photo-reconnaissance aircraft, which buzzed the intelligence ship thirteen times, sometimes flying as low as 200 feet directly overhead. The carefully orchestrated assault that followed was initiated by high-performance jet aircraft, was followed up by slower and more maneuverable jets carrying napalm, and was finally turned over to lethal torpedo boats, which blasted a forty-foot hole in the ship's side.

"The attack lasted more than two hours—killing 34 Americans and wounding 171 others—and inflicted 821 rocket and machine-gun holes in the ship. And when the *Liberty* stubbornly remained afloat despite her damage, Israeli forces machine-gunned her life rafts...."<sup>4</sup>

The actions, in this case, spoke much louder than any words the Israeli goverment put out. It is sad when Americans are killed by American planes and weaponry since this is what Israel used on their victims. To compound the situation, the cover-up on the part of the American government, more especially the State Department

and the White House, was more incredible than the initial lies told by the Israelis. "For fear of the Jews" has power unimaginable in the mind of the average American citizen.

Consequently, the behavior of the Bolshevik authorities and their press to a killing committed by a Jew in 1918, is quite similar to the reaction and behavior of the Israeli-Zionist government regarding the attempted sinking of an American ship in 1967.

To continue with Mr. Oudendyk's report from Petrograd: "That same night (of the assassination by Mr. Kanegiesser-ed.) Consul Woodhouse and Engineer Commander Le Page were arrested at 1 a.m. in the street. Every effort was made the next day (August 31) by my secretary Mr. van Niftrik to obtain their release and that of Consul Woodhouse was promised for the afternoon.

"At 5 p.m. on August 31 when Consul Bosanquet and Acting Vice Consul Kimens who had been busy the whole day with Mr. van Niftrik in connection with his attempt to obtain release of the arrested were heading to the Embassy and were near the Embassy building, they were warned not to approach the Embassy, told that it had been occupied by Red Guards and that two persons had been killed. They at once decided to head back to find Mr. van Niftrik and asked him to endeavor to secure entry into the Embassy. While driving slowly away from Embassy their car was stopped by Red Guards in another car, one of whom levelled a revolver at them and told them to hold up their hands. They were searched and had to give their names and rank, but to their great surprise were allowed to proceed. Mr. van Niftrik drove with them to Gorokhovaya 2, headquarters of the Commission for Combatting Counter-Revolution, to which persons arrested are usually taken and where Mr. Woodhouse was confined. He had a long interview with the commandant of Petrograd, Bill Shatov, and strongly protested against the unheard-of breach of international law which had taken place, and demanded to be allowed to drive immediately to Embassy to be present at search there. Permission was refused by Shatov, who said that Embassy was being search because authorities had documents proving conclusively that British Government was implicated in Uritski's murder (the one assassinated by the Jewish student). When they had left Furm... and their car was passing the Winter Palace, staff of British Consultate and of missions and some civilians who were at Embassy when it was invaded were seen walking under guard to No. 2 Gorokhovaya....

"On September 1 particulars were learnt as to the violation of Embassy and details will be found in a statement herewith enclosed

made by Mrs. Bucknall, wife of Lieutenant Bucknall, now under arrest. Mrs. Bucknall was at the Embassy at the time of its invasion. The Red Guards under the direction of several commissaries had made their way into the Embassy at 5 p.m. and behaved with the greatest brutality. Captain Cromie who had tried to bar their entrance and had been threatened that he would be killed 'like a dog' had fired, killing two men. He had then been shot himself and died nearly instantaneously. The whole staff of the consulate and missions and some civilians accidentally present at the Embassy had then been marched under escort to Gorokhovaya No. 2, where they remained until Tuesday, September 3, when (at 4 p.m.) they were conveyed to the Fortress of Peter and Paul....

"The doyen of the Corps diplomatique, M. Odier, Swiss Minister, gave expression to his deep sympathy and admiration for the late Captain Cromie who had died for his country.

"In the evening of September 3 no impressions having yet been made on the communal authorities another meeting of the Corps diplomatique was held. This meeting was attended by neutral diplomatic representatives and Mr. van der Pals representing the Netherland Legation. Unexpected feature of the meeting was the appearance at the suggestion of Mr. Scavenius of German and Austrian Consuls General. The whole of the body met together at 9 p.m., and proceeded to Zinoviev's (Apfelbaum-ed.) residence where they with difficulty succeeded in obtaining an interview with him. M. Odier strongly protested in the name of the neutral legations at action taken by communal authorities against foreign subjects. He emphasised the fact that for acts of violence committed against foreign subjects in Russia the Soviets' officials would be held personally responsible. (Had the world treated these Bolsheviks as the criminals they were and still are, the Free World would not be in the fix it now finds itself.-ed.) He demanded that permission should be granted for a neutral representative to be present at the examination of the accused. Zinoviev (Apfelbaum) said that he must consult his colleagues on the matter. Mr. van der Pals afterwards again laid stress on this point. M. Odier was followed by German Counsul General who made a forcible protest in the name of humanity against the terrorism now entered upon by Bolsheviks. He referred in strong terms to 'sanguinary' speech of the other day by Mr. Zinoviev and said that even though French and English arrested belonged to nations at war with Germany yet it was impossible not to unite with neutral representatives in a strong protest against course now adopted by the Bolsheviks. He appears to have spoken

with great force through one line of (message or perhaps pages missing).

"I returned to Petrograd yesterday as I had received a telegram from my secretary urging my return and could not therefore take responsibility of remaining longer absent from Petrograd where position I gather must be very bad. Up to to-day situation here has in no way improved. Besides British arrests numerous arrests of French citizens have taken place, including that of the commercial attaché to French Embassy, though French consular officers have not so far been touched. Thousands of Russians belonging to officer and wealthy classes not excluding merchants and shopkeepers are being arrested daily, and according to an official communication five hundred of them have already been shot; amongst arrested there are a large number of women. For last four days no further British arrests have been made. I enclose herewith a full list of British officials and civilians now under arrest at Petrograd.

"Position of British subjects in prison is most precarious and during last few days constant reports have reached Legation that question whether to shoot or release them has not yet been decided. There seems to be also a strong tendency to regard those arrested as hostages. Those belonging to military and naval missions are probably in most danger and in present rabid temper of Bolsheviks anything is possible but there is some hope that consular staff and civilians may be released before matters become still more serious. With regard to members of missions hope of release seems very small.

"Conditions under which Englishmen at Peter and Paul Fortress are kept are most miserable. I was informed yesterday by M. d'Arcy, commercial attaché to French Embassy just released, that they are crowded together with other prisoners, some twenty in a cell, twenty by ten feet. In each cell there is only one bed, rest must sleep on a stone floor. No food whatever is supplied by prison authorities, and they depend entirely on arrangements which this Legation had made, and food furnished by friends and relatives. Rugs, pillows, medicines, warm clothing and other comforts are being sent from time to time, but great difficulties are experienced in getting these articles delivered. From August 31 to morning of September 2 *no food at all was accepted for prisoners*. Since then they have received some supplies from outside, but it still remains to be seen whether it will reach them regularly at fortress, though I shall leave no stone unturned to secure its proper distribution. Russian prisoners in fortress appear to be absolutely starving and this will

make the question of supply of British subjects even more difficult than it would otherwise be, owing to presence in their cells of famished Russians. I enclose herewith copy of letter just received from British prisoners which speaks for itself. (not printed)

"Yesterday evening I endeavored to see Zinoviev (Apfelbaum) in order to inform him of appalling conditions at the fortress but he absolutely refused to see me. I was equally unable to see Uritski's successor and could only gain access to a subordinate of the latter, who behaved with lack of courtesy which may now be expected. I informed him of conditions obtaining in fortress and he eventually promised to speak to commandant of fortress whom he had occasion to see that night. He refused to give me the number of Zinoviev's telephone or name of commandant of fortress.

"As regards situation in Moscow I can only say that in my opinion it is most grave. Nineteen Englishmen and thirty Frenchmen have been arrested and are kept under the worst conditions. Mr. Lockhart who was released and subsequently rearrested was only saved from being shot on September 4 by my most strenuous exertions. Before I left Moscow a solemn promise was given to me that he would be released but his position is precarious in the extreme, while all those now under arrest there are in great danger. Mr. Lockhart is accused by Soviet government of organising a plot to overthrow it and Bolshevik official and unofficial papers are full of details of alleged conspiracy while it is asserted that British officials at Petrograd were concerned in plot. Attempt on life of Lenin is of course attributed by Bolsheviks to British and French and if he should die it is quite possible that all now under arrest at Moscow and Petrograd would be shot.

"At Moscow I had repeated interviews with Chicherin and Karakhan. I consider Chicherin beneath contempt and can only apply to him term 'reptile.' I was able to show pretty clearly what opinion I held of him. Whole Soviet government has sunk to the level of a criminal organisation."

(A year earlier in *The New York Times*, Mr. Louis Marshall, President of the American Jewish Committee, was openly and boldly boasting "that the emancipation of the Russian Jews would be as great a boon to their country as to themselves." He also said that the Jews of Russia are already well fitted for self-government. The Bolshevik leadership, many coming from the East Side of New York City, proved the error of that statement in little more than a year.-ed.)

"Bolsheviks realise that their game is up and have entered on a career of criminal madness. I repeatedly told Chicherin with all the

energy of which I am capable that he must realise full well that Bolshevik government was not a match for England. England had a longer wind than the Soviets. She would not be intimidated; even if hundreds of British subjects should be executed by order of the Bolsheviks England would not turn one hair's breadth from her purpose. Moment would come when the Soviet authorities, man by man, would have to pay for all the acts of terrorism which they committed. But in spite of persistence with which I drove those facts home, I could not obtain any definite promises from Chicherin but only a few evasive replies and some lies. Bolsheviks have burnt their boats and are now ready for any wickedness. . . .

(Had the British held these Jewish Bolsheviks accountable "man by man" for all their acts of terrorism, the cry of "anti-Semitism" would have gone up throughout England.-ed.)

"The foregoing report will indicate the extremely critical nature of the present situation. The danger is now so great that I feel it my duty to call the attention of the British and all other Governments to the fact that *if an end is not put to Bolshevism in Russia at once the civilisation of the whole world will be threatened*. This is not an exaggeration but a sober matter of fact; and the most unusual action of German and Austrian Consuls General before referred to, in joining in protest of neutral legations appears to indicate that the danger is also being realised in German and Austrian quarters. I consider that the *immediate suppression of Bolshevism is the greatest issue now before the world*, not even excluding the war which is still raging, and *unless as above stated Bolshevism is nipped in the bud immediately it is bound to spread in one form or another over Europe and the whole world as it is organised and worked by Jews who have no nationality, and whose one object is to destroy for their own ends the existing order of things*. The only manner in which this danger could be averted would be collective action on the part of all powers (*emphasis added*).

"I am also of opinion that no support whatever should be given to any other socialistic party in Russia, least of all to Social Revolutionaries, whose policy it is at the moment to overthrow the Bolsheviks, but whose aims in reality are the same, viz., to establish proletariat rule through the world. Social Revolutionaries will never fight any foreign power and any profession which they may now make in this sense is merely a tactical move in their struggle with the Bolsheviks.

"I would beg that this report may be telegraphed as soon as possible in cypher in full to the British Foreign Office in view of its importance.

"Consul Bosanquet and Acting Vice Consul Kimens are staying at this Legation but it is essential that this fact should not be known to any one"<sup>5</sup> (*end of quote*).

If Bolshevism had been destroyed then, the world and at least the 60 million Russian inhabitants who were systematically killed would have been spared this Bolshevik-Zionist Communism. To again quote *The American Hebrew* of September 10, 1920: "The Bolshevik revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains, of Jewish dissatisfaction, of Jewish planning, whose goal is to create a *new order in the world*. What was performed in so excellent a way in Russia, thanks to Jewish brains, and because of Jewish dissatisfaction, and by Jewish planning, shall also, through the same Jewish mental and physical forces, become a reality all over the world."

The Superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Church in St. Petersburg from 1907 to October, 1918, Rev. George Simons, said to a U. S. Senate committee on February 12, 1919: "In December, 1918, out of 338 members of the revolutionary Government, only 26 happened to be real Russians; all the rest were Jews, with the exception of one U. S. Negro. 265 of these Jews came from the lower east side of New York."

To confirm these figures that the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia (often misnamed the "Russian Revolution") was really a Jewish Revolution, John Beatty in his excellent book, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, quotes *The Last Days of the Romanovs* by Robert Wilton, the long time Russian correspondent for the *London Times*:

"According to the data furnished by the Soviet press, out of 556 important functionaries of the Bolshevik State... there were in 1918-1919, 17 Russians, 2 Ukrainians, 11 Armenians, 35 Letts, 15 Germans, 1 Hungarian, 10 Georgians, 3 Poles, 3 Finns, 1 Karaim, 457 Jews."

"As the decades passed by—after the fateful year 1917—Judaized Khazars kept a firm hand on the helm of the government in the occupied land of Russia. In due time they built a bureaucracy to their hearts' desire."<sup>6</sup>

This also may explain, at least in part, why so many of the communists within America are Jewish.

Consequently, for "fear of the Jews," among other things, this evil diabolical scheme was allowed to continue lest anyone think that the leadership of the Free World was "anti-Semitic." The politician even in 1918 didn't want any label of anti-Semitism; today the situation is identical. The "fear of the Jews" brought death, destruction, terror, brutality, famine and untold misery to the poor

Russian people, later to be followed by other Eastern European countries. Will that same "fear of the Jews" (the Proxy Bolsheviks within America) be the cause of America's destruction?

To these Bolsheviks, whether in Russia or the U.S.A., Communism has been the vehicle for their "New World Order." But this "New World Order" that they promote is without Christ; as a matter of fact, they hate Him regardless of where they reside. Thus this "One World" movement without Christ is of the anti-Christ. This is the conflict of this Age and will become more intense as the time draws nearer to Christ's Second Coming.

1. 65th Congress, 3rd Session, House Document 1868, Library of Congress, Serial Set Volume No. 7470, Vol. 1, Part 2, pp. 674-5.

2. *Newsweek*, June 19, 1967.

3. Ennes, James M., Jr., *Assault on the Liberty* (New York: Random House, 1979), p. 141.

4. *Ibid.*, front cover flap.

5. 65th Congress, 3rd Session, House Document No. 1868, Library of Congress Serial Set Volume No. 7470, pp. 675-9.

6. Beaty, John, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Los Angeles: The Noon-tide Press, 1951), p. 29.

## Chapter 8

### A WORLD OF NATIONS

A Sovietized Russia was to be the launching pad for the Bolsheviks' "New World Order" but as so often has happened over the centuries since Christ, the Communist monster the Jewish community has bred is now beginning to turn on them. Over the past decade or so has emerged a "nationalistic-Communism" within, and especially within the military. Once again the nationalistic Russian, be he communist or not (and only a small percentage of the Russian people are members of the Communist Party), is becoming "anti-Semitic." The distrust and suspicion the Russians have always had of outsiders is again coming to the surface. The fact that the Jewish community has rarely displayed, on the whole, any patriotism or nationalism for the country they live in does not help the situation. The curse of being the wanderer of the world, owing allegiance to no homeland, again is backfiring on them. The curse of being dispersed or scattered is still in place. "And I will scatter you among the nations, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste."<sup>1</sup> Dispersion is one of the chastisements by God for disobedience. Their disobedience in this case in this Age, was in rejecting the Lord. "He came unto His own, and His own received him not. But as many as received Him, to them ("whosoever") gave He power to become the children of God, even to them that believe on His name.<sup>2</sup>

This Church Age in which we now live, is an era of nations. A people who do not have a homeland is, without a doubt, cursed. And only Christ can remove that curse! Men, more specifically Zionists, cannot remove it by their own efforts and in defiance of Jesus Christ who has put it there as judgment for rejecting Him. Christ, and only Jesus Christ, will remove that curse in His due time which will be at the end of the Great Tribulation and at the dawn of the Millennium, the 1,000 year reign of Christ when He will rule with a rod of iron from Jerusalem. Revelation 20:1-4 describes it: "And I (John, the Apostle-ed.) saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold

on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them; and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."

(Yes, Virginia, the Devil may be having some victories today but the Christians and their Saviour will have the final victory as well as ruling this old earth with Him for a thousand years.)

The Old Testament also mentions this future Kingdom Age when the nations will no longer war against each other. Micah 4:3 points out: "And He shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

This will be the same time when the "wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them."<sup>3</sup> This era of peace among nature and nations will begin at the dawn of the Millennium. Man and his efforts could never establish such a state; it will take Christ, the Judge of this universe to change the nature of this sinful world. Micah 4:3 is on the United Nations Building in New York City but is there out of context since the United Nations, or any other world body, will never be able to bring peace to this present age. This world body, that doesn't even allow an opening prayer, is hypocritical in quoting a Bible verse that will never come about without Christ. As is so often the case with the liberals, they deny Christ but they want His results.

This Age is not designed nor designated to experience a One-World Government, and will not do so without Christ. A One-World Government is for the next Age. It will not be a Satanic counterfeit set up by humanists without Christ but rather a theocratic kingdom established by God and ruled by Christ, executing justice and judgment on the earth.

The role that nations play in this Church Age, or Age of Grace, is to provide a check-and-balance system for the world itself. Nations that go too far off on a tangent and go astray can lose strength and power as the result of other nations. In other words, during this time

when the Devil is the "prince of this world,"<sup>4</sup> it is best not to provide him an opportunity to rule the world via one strong and centralized World Government. The Devil needs to be kept in check and "competition" among nations provides this! When a nation emerges and becomes more righteous than the rest or at least represents that which is good and right as "Christian" America has done, that nation becomes the salt of the earth, so to speak. People leave the tyranny to go to the freedom. The former is weakened because of it, the latter strengthened. God, seeking nations to bless, will bless that nation which worships Him and pursues His principles. God has done this to America; God has done this for America. Our abundance, high standard of living and national security we have experienced is no accident—but will only continue as long as we honor Him.

Thus, a system of many nations is a prerequisite for the world to have at least some peace and order some place on it.

When the restrainer against evil is removed, evil (Satan and his crowd) will fill that void. This is what will happen when the Holy Spirit that is indwelling the Christian today, is removed. This is called the Rapture as described in 1 Thessalonians 4:17: "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."<sup>5</sup>

Not until then will there be the proper conditions for a One-World Government. All efforts prior to that will fail though the groundwork will have been laid immediately prior to this Rapture which the anti-Christ, the eventual One-World leader, will use to build his World Government. This temporary but totally evil government will bring the world to the point of complete collapse, resulting in misery like the world has never seen. All of this will take place right before the Lord's permanent return when Christ sets up His theocracy with the world capital in Jerusalem.

(Do not confuse the *Rapture*, when He comes to take away His followers, the Christians, to His *Return* when He comes to wage war against the Devil. It is after Christ defeats Satan that He sets up His Kingdom and *re-establishes* Israel at the *dawn* of the Millennium. The time between His Rapture and His *Return* will be seven years. This is commonly called the Tribulation.)

Consequently, as long as there is a healthy array of nations, maintaining their sovereignty, there is less chance of the Rapture, the

anti-Christ and a One-World Government.

The dangerous, evil and treasonous aspects of organizations that promote the dissolution of national sovereignty is that they are playing into the hands of the Devil and are hindering God's program for this Age. Plain and simply put, they are selling out their country to the Devil. Such organizations are the Council on Foreign Relations, the Bilderbergers and the Trilateral Commission, to name a few. This list also includes the various international Zionist organizations that have the goal of bringing about a world government on behalf of Zionism. Between these two groups, there is a strong possibility that a rivalry is developing. If one were to use family names to represent the opposing crowds, you could say a feud is arising between the Rockefellers and the Rothschilds.

This same principle of centralization and concentration of power is also being applied within the countries themselves. Within America, we have the program of regional government, revenue sharing and the destroying of states' rights in general. While an employee at Liberty Lobby, your author wrote a review of the New States Constitution, a proposal to dissolve our Constitution as well as our sovereignty. In this review, I pointed out that "this new constitution with its regional government would bring about an oligarchy at the expense of our Constitutional Republic. This form of dictatorship that is planned for America would bring into even more prominence and power the crowd who wants a 'New World Order.'

"This proposed constitution is, in itself, a vehicle for the transition from our proven, tried and true, divinely-ordained Constitution to the New World Order that man, in his own efforts, hopes to impose upon mankind....

"When a government is highly centralized, it is also highly vulnerable. It is an efficient structure for takeover by a determined minority. When there is decentralization and the power of the government truly rests with its citizens, to capture a part only provides a threat to the whole but does not necessarily mean a total loss. This system of checks and balances which we enjoy under the U.S. Constitution provides the opportunity of correcting the wrong, throwing the rascals out and preserving the Union. The name itself says it all; the *United States of America*, not a collection of federal regions controlled and run by the unelected elite.

"In diversification of authority and power, there is security. States' rights themselves provide that service and when united in a Union provide a formidable structure against attack from without and subversion from within. To weaken that structure, the states and

their rights must be dissolved. The Newstates (regions) and this infamous constitution would weaken the Union and make us vulnerable to these vultures who want America for their own."<sup>6</sup>

It is no strange coincidence that those seeking a Constitutional Convention (in order to re-write the Constitution) are also promoting One-World organizations. Many, to say the very least, are not followers of Christ and do not adhere to His principles or Christianity in general. It is also no strange coincidence that the Fundamentalists within America are opponents to any schemes that would dissolve states' rights or America's sovereignty.

Mankind's last attempt to establish a One-World Government was broken up by the Lord at the Tower of Babel.<sup>7</sup> Today's efforts to re-establish this movement once again confirms Solomon's wise observation that "there is no new thing under the sun."<sup>8</sup> The results of the present-day endeavors will also not be new as they will end in failure and destruction, culminating in the "time of Jacob's trouble" or more commonly called the "Great Tribulation." Jeremiah 30:7 says, "Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble...."

This "Tribulation" will result in God purging the land. *He will not purge something of His but rather that of the Devil and thus today's Israel is not of Christ* but is a Satanic counterfeit which will require the purging by Christ. He will cleanse the land of the mess the Devil made in his futile effort to imitate what Christ will eventually do. This purging of the evil out of the land will be necessary so as to re-establish Christ's Israel. And at the risk of being repetitious, the true Israel will be established at the dawn of the Millennium when Satan is chained and the Lord reigns with his rod of iron.

"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness."<sup>9</sup> To say the least, God's wrath will be revealed in a very dramatic and devastating way at the end of this Tribulation, the "time of Jacob's trouble."

Why do the nations rage and the peoples devise a vain thing such as an attempt to set up a World Government without Christ? Because the rulers of the earth "take counsel together against the Lord and against His anointed."<sup>11</sup> His anointed in this day and Age are the Christians, "whosoever" they may be, Gentile or Jew.

As these powerful rulers, many unelected and unheard of, take counsel together against Christ and the Christians, the persecution and the perverted prosecutions will increase for the Christian community. Already the courts (heavily influenced by Jewish judges and

lawyers) are levelling their guns at the Christians, especially the Fundamentalists, as the government is imposing more and more regulations upon them to the point of denying them their religious freedom as the U.S. Constitution guarantees it. One of the goals of these powerful rulers is to de-Christianize America. Instead of using Congress with legislation, they are using the courts with their judges and lawyers.

Meanwhile the Russian Soviet military is gaining control away from the old-line Zionist "Conspiracy," the crowd that originally created this monster. In other words, the monster that these Bolshevik Jews have created is now turning on its master and slowly consuming them. Frankenstein is alive and well, thank you.

The next time you see a sign on the front lawn of a synagogue that reads, "Let My People Go," believe it. And that is exactly what the Russian "nationalistic communists" are doing on the whole. This present-day exodus by the Jews out of Russia confirms the fact that they are losing out on their key positions within Russia.

The tide is turning; the love affair between the once Jewish-controlled Soviet Communist Party and International Zionism out of Tel Aviv, New York City and Washington, D.C., is going sour. In other words, the nations are still raging. This will be reflected in the American mass media, controlled or at least heavily influenced by the Jewish community. As the TV networks, *The New York Times*, *The Washington Post*, *Time*, *Newsday*, etc., cool off in their defacto support of communism, the American patriot will rejoice as he finally reads the truth about the Soviets in his daily newspaper or sees articles on the evening TV news, the likes of which he has never seen before.

1. Leviticus 26:33.

2. John 1:11, 12.

3. Isaiah 11:6.

4. John 12:31.

5. See also I Corinthians 15:51-53.

6. *Proposed New Constitution For the Newstates of America* (Washington, D.C.: Liberty Lobby, 1976), p. 25.

7. Genesis 11:1-9.

8. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

9. Also see Daniel 9:27, Matthew 24, Revelation 7:14.

10. Romans 1:18.

11. See Psalm 2:1, 2.

## Chapter 9

### THE SECOND FRONT

Prior to the turn of the century, Theodor Herzl became part of the international movement called Zionism, to the extent he became known as the Father of Political Zionism and founder of the World Zionist Organization. Some twenty years later, and at the very same time the "Second Revolution" (engineered by Lenin) was taking place in Russia (November 7, 1917), International Zionism was having another victory in getting the British to establish in Palestine a "national home for the Jewish people."<sup>1</sup> This was the work of mainly one man, Chaim Weizmann, who saw the opportunity to create a homeland for the scattered and wandering Jews (the diaspora) by using the political interests of the British.

On November 2, 1917, a former prime minister, the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Arthur James Balfour, sent a letter to "Lord Rothschild (the most prominent of the Jewish leaders sympathetic to Zionism), announcing the support of the British government for Zionist aspirations in Palestine."<sup>2</sup> Thus the basis for a legal state in Palestine to be later called "Israel," was in the form of a simple letter commonly referred to as the "Balfour Declaration."

Foreign Office,  
November 2nd, 1917

Dear Lord Rothschild,

I have much pleasure in conveying to you, on behalf of His Majesty's Government, the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations which has been submitted to, and approved by, the Cabinet.

"His Majesty's Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country."

I should be grateful if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation.

signed, Arthur James Balfour

These 67 words in the middle paragraph of this letter were to bring about a state that has turned the world upside down and cost the American taxpayer over the years untold tens of billions of dollars. America's support of anti-Christian Israel has also cost her friends, international cooperation and disruption of her modern economy.

An interesting phrase in that middle paragraph states that "nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine." That has been seriously abused, ignored and all but trampled under foot as the present state of Israel has made the non-Jew, including Christians, a second-class citizen. Keep in mind that this has been the home of the Palestinians and they were now being required to share their land with Jews who, since centuries before Christ, looked with contempt upon anyone not a Jew.

Thus the seeds for world conflict were planted that will not be resolved until Christ comes again. "That nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine" should be kept in mind the next time the Jewish-controlled mass media speaks of "retaliation" by the Zionists.

Some situations are a little more difficult to discern than others but the question as to what came first, the chicken or the egg, is readily seen in this case since the land belonged to the Palestinians. The first egg was laid when the Zionists slowly started to take actions that did "prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities." The behavior of the Jews between 1917 and 1948, when the State of Israel was actually established, was less than commendable, less than Christian. This will be discussed later. (No, Virginia, the end does not justify the means; you never do right by doing wrong.)

The British have always wanted to survive politically. They have demonstrated this repeatedly over the years as they are masters of the art of compromise. They are excellent negotiators and have often demonstrated their ability even to the extent of breaking up the Empire. Ever since pursuing the policies of liberalism (about the time of Prime Minister Disraeli), the sun has been setting on the British Empire—and the nights keep getting longer and longer.

The world conditions that contributed to Britain's willingness to proclaim the Balfour Declaration were conditions not favorable to

Britain. Britain was losing the war (World War I) at this time and she needed something or someone to bail her out. According to Benjamin H. Freedman, founder of the League for Peace with Justice in Palestine, "by the summer of 1916 Great Britain was giving favorable consideration to surrender to Germany. Germany was anxious to make peace and to devote her attention to the development of her 1903 concession from the Sultan of the Ottoman Empire. (Germany had received the concession to exploit the natural resources [mainly oil] of the Ottoman Empire. The Rothschild's wanted 50% of these oil reserves but were turned down by Germany.-ed.)

"Germany offered Great Britain liberal terms to surrender. Germany demanded neither reparations nor indemnities and offered to restore the pre-war territorial integrity and political independence of all nations occupied by Germany during the war."

"During the days Great Britain was deciding whether to accept or reject Germany's surrender terms, Chaim Weizmann, the leader of the World Zionist Organization, proposed to the British War Cabinet that in consideration of the promise of Palestine to 'the Jews of the world' by Great Britain they would bring the USA into the war as Great Britain's ally. The British War Cabinet accepted the arrangement."<sup>3</sup>

"It is doubtful whether for Britain it (the Balfour Declaration-ed.) was any more than a superficial gesture designed to mobilize Jewish public opinion in Russia and the United States (and indeed in Germany itself) in favour of the allied war effort. It was in all probability a tactic of war rather than a solemn definition of a war-aim and it might have passed into the historical limbo of political rhetoric had it not been for the zeal and seriousness of purpose of the Zionists to whom it was addressed. From the British standpoint it was but a minor diplomatic incident but for the Zionist leader Weizmann, who had participated so effectively in its crystallization over a period of months, the Balfour Declaration was the long-cherished charter which had eluded every initiative of Herzl."<sup>4</sup>

Sir Mark Sykes, an influential adviser on eastern affairs within the British Government, believed it was "essential for Great Britain to establish a firm foothold in Palestine and that an understanding with the Zionists could help to strengthen Great Britain's position as a partner in the Anglo-French condominium in Palestine envisaged by the Sykes-Picot Agreement of May 1916.

(This was a secret agreement between the British and French that would divide up the Middle East between these two nations after

World War I.-ed.)

"From other quarters the (British-ed.) government had been advised that an appeal to Zionist sentiment might be an effective means of enlisting the sympathy of American Jews, who, mainly because of their antipathy for Czarist Russia, were inclined, on the whole, to look coldly on the Allied cause."<sup>5</sup>

Across the Atlantic, more intrigue was taking place and must be considered when reviewing this period of history. President Wilson was very vulnerable to blackmail due to his personal indiscretions. There were some who were claiming that Mr. Wilson had violated God's law against adultery, namely the Seventh Commandment: "Thou shalt not commit adultery."<sup>6</sup>

"Chaim Weizmann notified the leading Zionist in the USA, Supreme Court Justice Louis Demitz Brandeis that Great Britain promised Palestine to 'the Jews of the world' if President Wilson would declare war on Germany and come into the war as Great Britain's ally. Supreme Court Justice Brandeis had been appointed to the United States Supreme Court at the suggestion of Mr. Samuel Untermyer. Mr. Untermyer had been retained by a former sweetheart of President Wilson to bring a breach-of-promise action against him shortly after he was installed in the White House.

"Mr. Untermyer's client was seeking forty-thousand dollars from President Wilson which he was unable to raise. To be of assistance to his friend in the predicament in which he found himself, Mr. Untermyer volunteered to pay the forty-thousand dollars to President Wilson's former sweetheart from his personal funds if in return President Wilson promised to appoint to the first vacancy on the United States Supreme Court the person Mr. Untermyer designated."<sup>7</sup> The name submitted was Louis Dembitz Brandeis which made Mr. Brandeis America's first Jewish member of the United States Supreme Court.

In other words, Mr. Weizmann played both ends against the middle. He appealed to Wilson—through the Zionists planted close to the President—from the angle that it would be to his political advantage to go to the aid of England, though Wilson in his Presidential re-election campaign had promised that no Americans would go to war. "Re-elect the man who will keep your sons out of the war" or "He kept us out of war" were very effective slogans that resulted in victory—of the election.

(Franklin D. Roosevelt also used the same gimmick to get re-elected in 1940. Some interesting comparisons can be made concerning the two World Wars. Both World Wars were preceded by

promises not to send American men to fight on foreign shores. Both Wilson and Roosevelt were liberals. Both men were surrounded by advisors who were pro-Zionists. Advances were made by Zionism as a result of both wars: 1) the Balfour Declaration (WWI) and 2) the Declaration of the Establishment of the State of Israel, so needed as a result of the "holocaust" (WWII). Both men also had major incidents that neutralized the earlier campaign promises to keep the U.S. out of war: Wilson had the sinking of the Lusitania and the attack of the S.S. Sussex (later proven to be a hoax); Roosevelt had the bombing of Pearl Harbor. Historians now view these incidents as being surrounded by a lot of chicanery.)

"Success" was on both sides of the Atlantic. At the same time Mr. Weizmann was appealing to Britain to give Palestine to the Jews, the Zionists were delivering the U.S. into World War I as Great Britain's ally. The result: America went to war; Great Britain did not have to surrender; and the Zionists got Palestine.

Thus, for political and military reasons, more than any other, the British government with perfidiousness and guile invaded Palestine. A Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine, under British protection of course, would provide the British control of Palestine which, in turn, would enable them to give the Jews a homeland. ". . . the Jews could in some measure strengthen the British case for abandoning the Anglo-French condominium projected in the Sykes-Picot Agreement and for substituting, instead, some form of British control. To this was added, after the March revolution in Russia, the hope that an appeal to Zionist sentiment among the Russian Jews might win their sympathy to the Allied cause. . . ."<sup>8</sup>

Some Bolsheviks were considering withdrawing from war with Germany (they had enough difficulties at home), and England wanted to stem this tide. If Russia were to continue the war with Germany, it would help the Allied cause; consequently, another reason the British were offering Palestine to the Zionists was in hope the Bolshevik-Zionists would be encouraged not to pull out of their war with Germany. This is clear evidence that the link between International Zionism and the Bolsheviks was recognized by the world leaders even at this time.

Eventually, the intrigue boiled down to the British surreptitiously getting the Arabs (plus assistance from some Cossacks) to help them defeat the Turks (the Ottoman Empire) who controlled Palestine at that time. Having used the Arabs to get control of

Palestine, the British then betrayed the Palestinians by giving their land to the Jews for immigration. Keep in mind that the prime consideration of the British was political and not religious.

"Thus, the question which the British government considered in the autumn of 1917 was not whether it should work, in the eventual peace settlement, for the fulfillment of Zionist aspirations, but the narrower question whether it should there and then make a public pledge to the Zionists. It is, therefore, not surprising that the propaganda value of the Declaration was strongly emphasized by Balfour in commanding it to the war cabinet and securing final approval by that body on October 31, 1917. But though the *decision to authorize the Declaration was reached strictly on grounds of expediency*, other motives and ideas were involved. Speaking in London in 1949, Field Marshal Smuts, who had been a member of the War cabinet at the time of the Declaration, said that a *powerful argument in its favor had been that 'it would rally Jewry on a worldwide scale to the Allied cause.'* But, he continued, moral and religious motives reinforced the political considerations"<sup>9</sup> (*emphasis added*).

Yes, especially the moral considerations made by President Wilson on this side of the Atlantic.

In other words, the original groundwork for the establishment of the State of Israel was the "fear of the Jews," the expedient desire to have the Jews on Britain's side. And before that State came into being in 1948, many an Englishman (and American) paid a high price for that expediency!

1. Balfour Declaration.

2. Lucas, Noah, *The Modern History of Israel* (New York: Praeger Publishers, 1975), p. 71.

3. Freedman, Benjamin H., *Time To Tell* (New York: League for Peace with Justice in Palestine, 135 East 44th Street).

4. Lucas, Noah, *The Modern History of Israel* (New York: Praeger, 1975), p. 72.

5. *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Volume 4 (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1971), p. 132.

6. Exodus 20:14.

7. Freedman, Benjamin H., *Time To Tell* (New York: League for Peace with Justice in Palestine, 135 East 44th Street).

8. *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Volume 4 (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1971), p. 133.

9. *Ibid.*, p. 135.

## Chapter 10

### THE COUP de GRACE

At the end of World War I, of those living in Palestine, 96% were Arabs and 4% were Jews. The next move was the immigration of "Jews" into Palestine, most of them coming from Eastern Europe (Khazars or Chazars).<sup>1</sup> This led to more and more tension between the Arabs trying to keep their homeland and the Jews who wanted to expand their territory.

As a result of this growing tension, notably two terrorist groups emerged; Irgun Zvai Leumi, the parent organization and the Stern Gang. Though they were initially formed to "retaliate" against the Arabs, these terrorist groups eventually turned their "retaliation" against the British. Their goal was to drive Britain "into the sea" and out of Palestine so they could have it all to themselves. They were eventually successful but the price paid for Israel's "independence" was very high, especially on the part of the Arabs and English.

The terrorism between 1917 and 1948, and more specifically toward the end of that period, was unbelievable. *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* point out that "power and hypocrisy" is their motto and nowhere is that more fully demonstrated than between these two dates. (*The Protocols of Zion* will be discussed later)

A classic illustration one can use to describe this Jewish terrorism is the attack the Irgun and Stern groups made on a small Palestinian Arab village one month prior to Israel becoming a separate and "legal" state. Former U.S. Senator, James Abourezk, describes it well: "Amid general fighting between Arabs and Jews, the terrorists of the Irgun and Stern groups decided to attack Deir Yassin. It is claimed today by Israeli historians that the attack was only intended to put the villagers to flight. Whatever the intent, the action changed the entire demography of the Middle East, resulting in the status existing today. As the terrorist attack began and Arab defenders of the village returned fire, the Jewish terrorists moved from house to house, blindly spraying the interiors with automatic-weapons fire. Then dynamite was thrown into the houses, with

Irgun and Stern gunmen shooting down anyone who escaped the dynamite. *No one was spared*, whether defender or women and children. Any Arab who moved was shot, *even those who had already surrendered*. The terrorists then tried to burn the bodies. They stuffed some bodies into a well in an effort to hide them from the International Red Cross representatives, who came on the scene the next day. Later 250 bodies were buried and a few dazed survivors were loaded into a truck and unceremoniously dumped in Jerusalem.

"Word of the Deir Yassin massacre spread like wildfire throughout Palestine, and as the fighting continued through 1948, the fear engendered by the words 'Deir Yassin' and a general fear of being caught in the fighting eventually drove more than 700,000 Palestinian Arabs out of Palestine. After that, Jewish terrorists had only to repeat the name of the village to drive out the Arabs.

"By the end of 1948, Israel had a Jewish majority. The ill-equipped and poorly trained Arab armies, both regulars and irregulars, had lost. Three quarters of a million Palestinians, who had once had their own homes on their land in Palestine, found themselves homeless, living in the inhumane squalor of refugee camps. Israel has never allowed them to return.

"Thus were the seeds of eventual world conflict sown. . . ."<sup>2</sup>

And those seeds were certainly not sown by Christ but were of the Devil.

Other light has been shed on this horrendous holocaust by such people as an Israeli participant in the attack which was published in an Israeli newspaper; and by the British Assistance Inspector General who was the interrogating officer of this massacre. This Israeli newspaper article and government document along with quotes from the head of the International Red Cross delegation in Palestine, among others, was printed by *The Spotlight* which, in itself, reflects journalistic courage rarely found in today's American press. The following is a quote from *The Spotlight* (July 6, 1981):

"Meir Pa'el, a young participant in the attack on Deir Yassin, wrote a report of what happened at the Arab village, which he sent to Israel Galili, then head of the Haganah (Israeli armed forces). His description appeared in the April 4, 1972, issue of the Israeli newspaper, *Yediot Aharonot*.

"Young Pa'el stated: 'It was noon when the battle ended and the shooting stopped. Things had become quiet, but the village had not surrendered. The Etzel (Irgun) and Lehi (Stern) irregulars left the places in which they had been hiding and started carrying out cleaning up operations in the houses.'

"They fired with all the arms they had, and threw explosives into the houses. They also shot everyone they saw in the houses, including women and children—indeed, the commanders made no attempt to check the disgraceful slaughter. I myself, and a number of inhabitants, begged the commanders to give orders to their men to stop shooting, but our efforts were unsuccessful.

"In the meantime some 25 men had been brought out of the houses: They were loaded into a freight truck and led in a "victory parade," like a Roman triumph, through to Mhaneh Yahuda and Zakhron Yosef quarters (of Jerusalem). At the end of the parade, they were taken to a stone quarry between Giv'at Sha'ul and Deir Yassin and shot in cold blood.

"The fighters then put the women and children who were still alive on a truck and took them to the Mandelbaum Gate (the route to Arab-held territory.)"

"Twelve-year-old survivor Fahimi Zidan told this story: 'The Jews ordered all our family to line up against the wall and they started shooting at us. I was hit in the side, but most of us children were saved because we hid behind our parents. The bullets hit my sister Kadri (four years old) in the head, my sister Sameh (eight years old) in the cheek, my brother Mohammad (seven years old) in the chest. But all the others with us against the wall were killed: my father, my mother, my grandmother and grandfather, my uncles and aunts and some of their children.'

"Another survivor, Halim Eid, witnessed 'a man shoot a bullet into the neck of my sister Salhiyah, who was nine months pregnant.' Still another survivor, Naaneh Khalil, age 16, saw a man take 'a kind of sword and slash my neighbor Jamil Hish from head to toe and then do the same thing to my cousin Fathi.'

"These eyewitness accounts of survivors are found in the *Report of the Criminal Investigation Division*, Palestine government document No. 179/110/17/GS, dated April 13, 15 and 16, 1948. In the same document is also found this comment by the British interrogating officer, Assistant Inspector General Richard Catling:

"The recording of statements is hampered also by the hysterical state of the women, who often break down many times, whilst the statement is being recorded. There is, however, no doubt that many sexual atrocities were committed by the attacking Jews. Many young school girls were raped and later slaughtered. Old women were also molested."

"One story is current concerning a case in which a young girl was literally torn in two. Many infants were butchered and killed."

"I also saw one old woman who gave her age as 104, who had been severely beaten about the head with rifle butts. Women had bracelets torn from their arms and rings from their fingers, and parts of some women's ears were severed in order to remove ear-rings."

#### RED CROSS REPORT

"Jacques de Reyneir, head of the International Red Cross delegation in Palestine at the time, had this to say in his report published in 1950:

"I went back to the Jerusalem road and got an ambulance and a truck that I had alerted through the Red Shield... I reached the village with my convoy and the Arab firing stopped. The gang (Israelis) was wearing country uniforms, with helmets.

"All of them were young, some even adolescents, men and women, armed to the teeth: revolvers, machine guns, hand grenades and also cutlasses in their hands, most of them still blood-stained. A beautiful young girl showed me hers, still dripping with blood—she displayed it like a trophy. This was the "cleaning up" team, that was obviously performing its task very conscientiously.

"I tried to go into a house. A dozen soldiers surrounded me, their machine guns aimed at my body, and their officer forbade me to move. The dead, if any, would be brought to me, he said. I then flew into one of the most towering rages of my life, telling these criminals what I thought of their conduct, threatening them with everything I could think of, and then pushed them aside and went into the house....

"I found some bodies cold. Here, the "cleaning up" had been done with machine-guns, then hand grenades. It had been finished off with knives, anyone could see that. The same thing in the next room, but as I about to leave, I heard something of a sigh. I looked everywhere, turned over all the bodies, and eventually found a little foot, still warm. It was a little girl of 10, mutilated by a hand grenade, but still alive.... Everywhere, it was the same horrible sight....

"There had been 400 people in this village; about 50 of them had escaped and were alive. All the rest had been deliberately massacred in cold blood for, as I observed for myself, this gang was admirably disciplined and only acted under orders."

"De Reyneir then goes on to describe how the Irgun commander attempted to force him to falsify a statement of what happened at Deir Yassin.

#### PANIC INDUCED

"Sir John Bagot Glubb, former British commander of the Arab Legion of Trans-Jordan, in his memoirs, *A Soldier with the Arabs*, published in 1957, stated in reference to Deir Yassin: 'They (the Jewish terrorists) may have made contact with a party of Arab irregulars—not the villagers.'

"The fact remains that when the terrorists entered the village, they found in it only old men, women and children. These were massacred apparently without exception, and without regard to age or sex. Two hundred and fifty bodies were thrown down the village well. The Irgun and Stern at first openly claimed credit for the massacre."

"Irgun leader Menachem Begin disclaimed the atrocities at Deir Yassin. But he noted that the Arabs elsewhere in Palestine were 'induced to believe wild tales of "Irgun butchery,"' were seized with limitless panic and started to flee for their lives. This mass flight soon developed into a maddened, uncontrollable stampede. Of the about 800,000 Arabs who lived on the present territory of the state of Israel, only some 165,000 are still there. The political and economic significance of this development can hardly be overestimated.' Thus stated Menachem Begin in his book, *The Revolt*, published in London in 1951."

The Eighth Commandment commands that "thou shalt not steal."<sup>3</sup> The Tenth Commandment instructs us that "thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house... nor any thing that is thy neighbour's."<sup>4</sup> And when the coveting and stealing is done in the name of God, that's double blasphemy whether it is on the part of "Israel" or the Fundamentalists who are an accessory to the deed by defending it or, at the least, failing to speak out against it. The sin of omission is as bad as the sin of commission.

The massacre of Deir Yassin (April 19, 1948) took place not prior to the days of Hitler's rise to power but afterwards! Yes, "power and hypocrisy" is a very appropriate and an accurate motto for the "Learned Elders of Zion."

"But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, unwavering, without hypocrisy." To apply James 3:17 to Zionist Israel would be straining it just a bit.

1. See *Israel's Five Trillion Dollar Secret* by Col. Curtis B. Dall (Reedy: Liberty Bell Publications, 1977) for an excellent definitive explanation of who the Khazars are.

2. Senator James Abourezk, *Penthouse Magazine*, February 1978. The Senator sent your author a copy of the article only.

3. Exodus 20:15.

4. Exodus 20:17.

## Chapter 11

### TERRORISM ABOUNDS

Those responsible for this terror were known as the Stern Gang (LEHI) and Irgun Zvai Leumi.

The Stern Gang is named after Avraham Stern who formed this group out of the Irgun Zvai Leumi-be-Israel. Stern's newer group was officially named Lohamey Heruth Israel (Fighters for the Freedom of Israel) or LEHI. Mr. Stern was known among the Zionist underground as "Yair" or "Illuminator" (as in Illuminati?). The Stern gang came upon the scene in 1940, some 20 years after the agreement that "nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine." Avraham Stern was put to death by the British in 1942.

The "parent" organization, the Irgun Zvai Leumi, was formed 12 years after the Balfour Declaration. One of the commanders of Irgun was Menachem Begin who later became Prime Minister of Israel in June 1977.

"Menachem Beigin (Begin) grew up in Brest-Litovsk in Soviet Russia. In pre-war Poland he emerged as one of the militant leaders of the violent Revisionist movement founded by Vladim Jabotinsky, and commanded the Betar, the movement's youth organization. With the Nazi invasion of Poland in 1939, Begin escaped to Vilna, then occupied by the Soviet Union, but was arrested. He was released at the end of 1941, and reached Palestine in 1943 as a member of the Free Polish forces.

"In December of that year, he was appointed commander of the Irgun Zwei Leumi (the Irgun, in short), which under Begin's command became one of the most effective, audacious and vicious terrorist underground organizations in modern times."<sup>1</sup>

In recognition and appreciation of Avraham Stern and what he accomplished for Israel, three months after Mr. Begin became prime minister, the Israeli Government issued a postage stamp honoring Mr. Stern.

This same Mr. Begin, who was part of the Deir Yassin massacre, had this to say at a Tel Aviv conference on October 28, 1956: "'You

Israelies, you should never become lenient if you kill your enemies. You shall have no pity on them until we shall have destroyed their so-called Arab culture, on the ruins of which we shall build our own civilization.' "<sup>2</sup>

There's that Conspiracy again.

The terror campaign started in earnest prior to the end of World War II and continued well after Israel became a state. This program of calculated terror was eventually successful in driving out the British but, in so doing, the Israelis violated the Balfour Declaration in spirit and in law. *Thus expediency, terror and the breaking of a covenant brought about the present State of Israel.* The Triune God does not practice the old Bolshevik approach that the end justifies the means. God will not even use this Israel, as He will first purge the land in order to set up the true Israel, His Israel. (This will be discussed later.)

But in the meantime the following quotes are from *The Daily Telegraph* of London and give a clear and accurate picture of the amount of misery, death and destruction the terrorist gangs within Palestine brought to the Palestine Arabs. This period between 1944 and 1948 helps establish what came first, the chicken (the aggressor) or the egg (the retaliation). Keep in mind that the establishment of Israel itself was an aggressive act since it concerns one party taking the land of another party and involves the total period from 1917 to the present since Israel is still expanding. The Balfour Declaration clearly stated that "nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights in Palestine." It is left up to the reader to decide if that agreement was honored. As a matter of fact, some 30 to 35 years later, Menachem Begin, one of the leaders of the terrorists continued the policy of expansion. As the elected prime minister, he continued to settle Arab land on the West Bank of Palestine and made war in Lebanon.

On November 10, 1944, *The Daily Telegraph* reported: "'SENT BY STERN GROUP TO KILL LORD MOYNE.' Mr. Eden, Foreign Secretary, made a statement in the House of Commons to-day, broadly confirming the facts concerning the assassination of Lord Moyne, published in *The Daily Telegraph* this morning. . . .

"The organisation was that known as the Stern Group. The prisoners stated they were sent down (to Cairo, Egypt-ed.) by this group for the express purpose of murdering Lord Moyne.

"'The reason they give,' said Mr. Eden, 'is that he was head of

the political department of the British Government in the Middle East and was carrying out a policy which was against that of the Jewish Nationals. The Stern group therefore decided to kill him.

"'The identity of the prisoners is still not established, but they have given their names as Moshe-Cohen Itzhak and Chaim Saltzman.'

Mr. Winston Churchill then commented by quoting Mr. Eden's report on the assassination of Lord Moyne: "'If our dreams for Zionism are to end in the smoke of the assassin's pistol and our labours for the future are to produce a new set of gangsters worthy of Nazi Germany, then many like myself would have to reconsider the position we have maintained so consistently and so long in the past.'

"'If there is to be any hope of a possible and successful future for Zionism all these wicked activities must cease and those responsible for them must be destroyed root and branch.'

(They never were and three and one-half years later the terrorism paid off. Israel became a separate state in May, 1948, diplomatically recognized by both England and the United States.)

The terror campaign slowly gained momentum and on February 7, 1946, *The Daily Telegraph* reported: "STERN GANG'S CALL FOR WAR. 'ATTACK BRITISH.' The Stern Gang wing of the Jewish resistance organisation, Irgun Zvai Leumi, today issued a four-point declaration of war on the British authorities in Palestine.

"The declaration said its supporters should: Fight to secure Jewish immigration. Attack British armed forces unceasingly. Punish 'the British oppressors.' Organize civil disobedience."

Menachem Begin was the Commander-in-Chief of the Irgun Zvai Leumi and later became Israel's prime minister. Begin's policy and approach go back long before World War II was over and reflects so well the central program and the tactics of the International Zionists, be it 1917, the 1940's or the 1980's. And, more than likely, this policy and approach toward expansion will continue until the Lord Jesus Christ returns. How successful "Israel" will be in expanding her borders remains to be seen.

Mr. Begin is quoted in J. Bowyer Bell's *Terror Out of Zion*: "We fight, therefore we are. . . . History and our observation persuaded us that if we could succeed in destroying the government's prestige in Eretz, Israel, the removal of its rule would follow automatically. Thenceforward we gave no peace to this weak spot. Throughout all the years of *our uprising*, we hit at the British

government's prestige, deliberately, tirelessly, unceasingly" (*emphasis added*).<sup>4</sup>

"Our uprising" sounds more like an aggressor than a retaliator. Could this have been a freudian slip? Could be.

"Some years ago, when the prominent journalist Russell Warren Howe asked Begin whether he considered himself 'the father' of terrorism in the Middle East, Begin answered expansively, 'No, in the entire world.'"<sup>5</sup>

Mr. Begin was not only openly admitting to being a terrorist but it appears he was arrogantly boasting of it. Since "Israel" moved in on other peoples' land and used terrorism as a tactic to steal, confiscate, expropriate, annex or any other name used to justify the coveting and taking of another's property, then Mr. Begin is a bit of a hypocrite to condemn others for which he is "the father" of—not only in the Middle East but "in the entire world."

It also appears that the Mossad, Israel's dreaded secret international terrorist organization<sup>6</sup> (with the term "assassination" often associated with it) now plays the role of the old Irgun Zvai Leumi—except on a world wide scale.

For example, "French President Valery Giscard d'Estaing, briefed about the real background of... three assassinations, was deeply angered. Calling the Mossad 'a filthy criminal gang,' he gave orders for a thorough investigation and vowed to prosecute any Zionist agents arrested under sufficient evidence of complicity in acts of terrorism."<sup>7</sup>

Now let's go back to the spring and summer of 1946 when there was a concentrated reign of terror by the Stern Gang against the British. The British got tough, put on a curfew and arrested over 1,000 Jews, catching most by surprise which resulted in obtaining many documents. Needless to say, the label of "anti-Semitism" could have been applied to the British but the terror prior to this dragnet was quite extensive.

To cite one example, on April 25, 1946, the Stern Gang opened fire on paratroopers of the Sixth Airborne, killing 6 men outright in the crossfire. They had been caught totally unprepared. "A British police constable was wounded. A soldier stepped on one of the mines LEHI (the Stern Gang) had scattered to block the flanks of the attack party. Another paratrooper was killed in the explosion, and three men were wounded. An immediate road curfew was ordered...."

The Jewish government did nothing against the terrorists. Major

General A. J. H. Cassels, the British commander, in reply to the regrets of Tel Aviv's Acting Mayor Perelson wrote:

"I have received your message of regret but I have sent for you today to say how horrified and disgusted I am at the outrage committed by the Jews on the night of April 25, when seven British soldiers were willfully and brutally murdered by members of your community.

"As a result I have decided to impose certain restrictions on the Jewish community as a whole. My decision to restrict the whole community has been made in order to maintain public security and because I hold the community to blame.

"There is no doubt whatsoever in my mind that many members either knew of this project or could have given some warning before it happened.

"Further, I am quite certain that if you, as representative of Tel Aviv, chose to do so you could produce sufficient information to lead to the arrest of the criminals."<sup>8</sup>

(Even today, the Israeli government or its officials will stone-wall an investigation of Zionist terrorists. When two Arab mayors were bombed (June 2, 1980), one losing both legs, the cooperation on the part of officials was less than desirable.)

The General by his decision to "impose certain restrictions on the Jewish community as a whole" was, in a sense, creating a Jewish ghetto. But then again, the Jewish people over the centuries have been creating their own ghettos by their own behavior, regardless of the country in which they live. It is hard to realize that so many various peoples, from various parts of the world over tens of centuries, would simply single out a particular people and be unkind to them for no reason at all.

The following points out how "revenge" is so much a part of the Zionist's vocabulary. It is this "retaliation" that has put fear into the hearts of men, be they American government officials, displaced Palestinians or Fundamental preachers.

"In Tel Aviv in July, the dragnet penned several thousand men in the street, while detectives put them through a line-up. As the line stumbled by, a CID terrorist specialist, Sergeant T.G. Martin, scanned each man. The distinguished, black-bearded Rabbi Shamir finally reached the head of the line. Martin looked at Shamir for a very long time and gradually, behind the beard, the face of Yzernitsky of the LEHI (Stern Gang) high command took shape. Almost at once Shamir was on his way to East Africa.... Not only did LEHI (Stern Gang-ed.) lose Shamir (Yitzhak Yzernitsky-ed.), but the

arsenal in the Great Synagogue of Tel Aviv was discovered. In Jerusalem they were more cautious—the armory was too well hidden for the soldiers, who were reluctant to spark a religious incident.

"As for Martin, the LEHI (Stern Gang) got their own back. *He went on the blacklist.* Two months later, on August 10, Martin was at one corner of a tennis court in Haifa, holding a ball and his racket. It was a quiet, sunny day, a long way from the Tel Aviv dragnet. He noticed two young men in white tennis costumes, carrying rackets and balls, moving alongside the court toward him. Martin suddenly realized that he had seen the two outside his house earlier that morning. He did not like coincidences, not in Palestine in 1946. He reached for his gun, never far away, but this time the bench was out of reach. The tennis players jerked out their revolvers and emptied them into Martin. They turned and walked out, rackets under their arms, revolvers out of sight. Martin's body lay crumpled on the foul line next to his two rackets and a white tennis ball that rolled slowly across the court to a stop"<sup>9</sup> (*emphasis added*).

1. *The South African Observer*, P. O. Box 2401, Pretoria, June, 1977.
2. *Ibid.*
3. *The Daily Telegraph*, November 18, 1944.
4. Bell, J. Bowyer, TERROR OUT OF ZION (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1977), p. 103.
5. *The Washington Star*, June 15, 1981, in a column by Georgie Anne Geyer.
6. See *The Spotlight*, June 22, 1981.
7. *Ibid.*, June 29, 1981.
8. *Cordon & Search: With the Sixth Airborne in Palestine* (Aldershot: Gale and Polden, 1949), p. 47.
9. Bell, J. Bowyer, TERROR OUT OF ZION (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1977), p. 167.

## Chapter 12

### ZIONISTS BLOW UP THE KING DAVID HOTEL

The tennis ball may have stopped rolling but the blood didn't stop flowing during that long hot summer. One of Zionism's more dastardly deeds occurred on July 22, 1946, when the King David Hotel in Jerusalem was blown up. The joint command of Tenuat Hameri (an amalgamation of the underground Jewish militant movement) had authorized "Operation Chick" (like in chicken and egg) which was a campaign against the British Administration. The British had their headquarters in the King David Hotel complex; and thus this became the primary target. The eventual "success" of this operation resulted in an official figure of 91 killed and 45 injured. Others have estimated that the casualties exceeded 200.

On that disastrous day in July the daily social, business, military and political life continued in the typical British style, as the hotel operated luxuriously. Behind all the whirl, the British had managed in one of their raids to confiscate papers from the Jewish Agency which revealed the Zionists' Conspiracy. The Agency papers were kept in the Secretariat wing of the hotel. These highly-valued papers were the compelling factor for Amihai Paglin's, the High Command's Operation Officer, planned bombing of the King David Hotel.

Since Mr. Bell in his book, TERROR OUT OF ZION, has done extensive research on the subject, and since he can certainly never be labeled "anti-Semitic," I quote small portions of his narrative. "... Paglin had found a chink in British defenses... regular deliveries were made to the kitchen, which was not far from the basement area under the Secretariat. A cunningly placed charge in the basement would, on detonation drop the entire six-story wing in a heap."<sup>1</sup> The problem the Irgun had in order to accomplish this fearful feat was to have quite a large volume of explosives within the hotel without being detected, due to the fact they did not possess the smaller more sophisticated devices. "Paglin decided that the King David kitchen would need milk..."

"At noon on July 22... a commercial lorry turned into the sunken

hotel drive.... Several men began unloading seven rather heavy milk churns, each stuffed with a TNT-gelignite mixture."<sup>2</sup> This was quite an unexpected delivery and the Arab kitchen staff protested. During some scuffling a pseudo-waiter produced a submachine gun which brought the confusion to sudden silence.

Ahmad Abu Solob, a hotel porter, "saw the staff under guard and the 'Arabs' talking to each other in a strange language—not Arabic, Hebrew, English, German or Italian, all of which Abu Solob recognized<sup>3</sup> (possibly Yiddish—ed. <sup>4</sup>)."

By now a British officer in the area had become suspicious. He inquired as to what was happening and soon became entangled in a tussle with our previously mentioned submachine gun brandishing waiter. A quick end to this potential publication of their presence was made by another Irgun infiltrator when he abruptly shot the British officer, killing him. "By then the seven milk churns, each carefully labeled 'Mines-Do Not Touch,' were in place. Israel Levi connected the timing devices....

"... At exactly 12:37 the milk churns detonated outside the Regency Cafe. Jerusalem was shaken by the huge explosion.... Then, under the thick smoke, the entire southwest wing began to crumble, one story crashing into the next with a roar of smashing masonry, collapsing woodwork, and the clank of bending iron girders. Over the din of the crumbling hotel could be heard the screams of those trapped and injured. With a final horrendous crash, the Secretariat became a huge pile of rubble.... Covered in white dust and splattered with blood, they were stunned, unbelieving. Behind them in the smoking rubble were over a hundred employees of the Secretariat, British, Jews, Arabs, trapped, wounded, or dead."<sup>5</sup>

This whole deadly operation was against the British and many innocent people were killed or maimed by "Operation Chick." It had to be the Providence of God that at least an accurate title was given to this bloody bombing. It was evident, especially to the victims, that Zionism was on the offensive, was the aggressor, the initiator (the chicken rather than the egg) in its campaign to make a homeland for the wandering and dispersed Jewish people. There is a cause and there is the effect, and those causing this particular deadly effect, this mad merry-go-round of terror, had been the Zionists.

The outrageous terror committed by Irgun and the Stern Gang was committed in collusion with official and quasi-official organizations according to some. The Arab Group within the United Nations

published a document on October 11, 1974, Twenty-ninth Session, Agenda item #108, which stated: "Zionist terrorists blew up the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, which housed the central offices of the civilian administration of the Government of Palestine, killing or injuring more than 200 persons. The Irgun officially claimed responsibility for the incident, but subsequent evidence indicated that both the Haganah and the Jewish Agency were involved."

The letter that accompanied the list of "Zionist Israeli acts of terrorism (between) 1939-1974" was quite strong. "These acts reveal the criminal nature of the Zionist establishment and the terrorist policies it follows in order to achieve its racist objectives and colonizing ambitions in Palestine. They show how the Palestinian Arab people have been uprooted and slaughtered following the unjust usurpation of their lands and homes by these aggressive gangs."

"Then the LORD said to me, 'A conspiracy has been found among the men of Judah and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.' "

1. *Ibid.*, p. 169.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 169, 170.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 170.

4. "Yiddish" is the mother-tongue of the Khazars, so-called or self-styled "Jews," originally from Eastern Europe. "The language of the Khazars was made up of primitive Asiatic dialects, with no alphabet, as stated or any written form. King Bulan (of Khazaria circa 740 A.D.—ed.) decreed the Hebrew characters he saw in the Talmud and other Hebrew documents were to become the alphabet for the Khazar language. The adoption of the Hebrew characters, by the Khazars, had no racial or religious implication....

"Since the conquest of the Khazars by the Russians, and the disappearance of the Khazar kingdom (possibly the origin of the present-day Russian/Jewish feud—ed.), the language of the Khazars is known as Yiddish.... 'Yiddish' is the mother-tongue of the Khazars, with added German, Slavonic, and Baltic adopted words.

"It is important to note that 'Yiddish' must not be confused with 'Hebrew' because they both use the same characters as their alphabets. There is not one word of 'Yiddish' in ancient Hebrew—nor is there one word of ancient Hebrew in 'Yiddish'! The 'Yiddish' language is the cultural 'common denominator' for all the self-styled 'Jews' in or from Eastern Europe. To the self-styled 'Jews,' throughout the world, 'Yiddish' serves as their 'international' language."

Quoting Benjamin H. Freedman from ISRAEL'S FIVE TRILLION DOLLAR SECRET by Col. Curtis B. Dall, pp. 43-45.

5. Bell, J. Bowyer, TERROR OUT OF ZION (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1977), pp. 170-72.

## Chapter 13

### ZIONISTS RETALIATE

On August 22, 1946 *The Daily Telegraph* reported: "STERN GANG'S THREAT: 'BLOOD FOR BLOOD'. RETALIATION IF 18 TERRORISTS DIE. A threat of retaliation if the death sentences passed last Friday on 18 members of the Stern Gang, the Jewish terrorist organisation, are carried out is contained in a poster headed, 'Blood for Blood,' stuck on walls all over Palestine. The 18 Jews were found guilty of blowing up the railway yards at Haifa and firing on British troops on June 17....

"For the first time the whole of the Jewish community is appealing for the commutation of the sentences. The Jews feel that if these youths die, there will be a large recruitment of extremists into the Stern Gang and there will be a number of kidnappings and assassinations.

"The Jewish people as a whole seem to have forgotten that it was the Stern Gang that murdered seven British airborne soldiers in cold blood in Tel Aviv, and the local (Jewish) Press to-day claims that in no other country would men convicted of a similar crime be sentenced to death."

*The Daily Telegraph* (August 30, 1946) then reported: "REPRIEVE FOR 18 TERRORISTS. Lt.-Gen. Sir Evelyn Barker, G.O.C. British Troops in Palestine, to-night announced that he had commuted the death sentences on 18 Jewish terrorists to life imprisonment."

When you declare war (as the Stern Gang did as reported on February 7, 1946) you have an army or at least a para-military organization. If you have an army, you have manuals. " 'STERN GANG MANUAL' SEIZED. ORDERS TO JEWISH UNDERGROUND. A document of 19 typescript pages, read in the Military Court at Jerusalem to-day, contains full instructions for teaching recruits to Jewish underground terrorist groups.

"It shows that the movement is built upon the 'cell' system and based on underground movements which were successful in Europe. Reference is made to the 'success' of the I.R.A. and other underground armies."<sup>1</sup>

The Zionists were definitely more organized than the Palestinians. But then again, the Palestinians were not out to wage war in order to expand their territory. The aggressive, organized terror campaign systematically executed by the Zionists was, in itself, another hint as to who was the aggressor and who was the retaliator.

"PALESTINE HUNT FOR GUNMEN. 4 DETAINED AFTER MURDER OF AIRMAN. There is extreme anger among the R.A.F. here following the murder of a young airman last night by two men believed to be members of the Stern Gang.

"It was the second *indiscriminate* attack within a week against members of the Forces, and it seems to confirm that a new form of terrorism has broken out...."<sup>2</sup> (*emphasis added*).

By the mere fact that the terrorists were so actively engaged against the British clearly defines the motive of the Zionists. These atrocities did not occur in retaliation to the Palestinians; no, these terrorist atrocities were launched against the British. Consequently, the Zionists behavior was not for the protection and security of their people but reflected military tactics for political goals. That goal was the separate State of Israel which many of today's Fundamentalists consider to be part of God's program.

Jeremiah had the same problem in his day that the world now faces today. "A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem."<sup>3</sup>

The terror continued. "POLICE OFFICER SHOT IN STREET. In the closing minutes of the Jewish feast day, Rejoicing of the Law (sic), a British police inspector was shot and fatally wounded outside a cafe in Jaffa-road, Jerusalem, to-night.

"The attack was made by several youths who are believed to be members of the Stern Gang, the Jewish terrorist organisation. They escaped down a side road.

"Three British soldiers were slightly injured when a military truck was blown up to-night on the main Tel-Aviv-Haifa road by a mine laid by Jewish terrorists.

"Five armed and masked men overpowered a watchman in one of Jerusalem's most popular cafes, in Ben Jehuda-street, and set fire to the building. The fire was extinguished in about 20 minutes.<sup>4</sup>

"IRGUN FLAME-THROWERS 'To Be Used Again'. A broadcast by the Irgun's secret radio station to-night stated the flame-throwers used by them in recent attacks were constructed by their own specialists. The broadcast added: 'They will be used again in future attacks.'"<sup>5</sup>

At this time the concentrated terror campaign was approximately two and one-half years old. It was during the summer of 1947 that one of the more heinous atrocities was committed. Take note that it was committed against the British and not against the Arabs. And the author is confident that if this following heinous atrocity were to have taken place yesterday, the liberal mass media, including the TV networks, would refer to it as being done in "retaliation," especially since Menachem Begin, the Israeli prime minister played a role in this dastardly deed.

**"3 TERRORIST CHIEFS CAUGHT . . .** Three terrorist leaders and 12 suspects were arrested during the house-to-house search at Nathanya to-day for two British soldiers who were kidnapped in the town by Irgun on Saturday. It is reported that one of the terrorists has been involved in several serious outrages. . . ."<sup>6</sup>

**"THREE JEWISH TERRORISTS TO HANG TO-DAY. FEARS FOR BRITONS HELD AS HOSTAGES.** The three Jewish terrorists who were sentenced to death for an attack on Acre gaol (jail) on May 4 are to be executed by hanging at dawn to-day, it was stated officially here. They are Jacob Weiss, 23, Meir Nakar, 21, and Avshalom Habib, 20.

"At midnight British troops and police throughout Palestine took up 'stand-to' positions. Every important building and installation is being heavily guarded as a precaution against terrorist reprisals.

"The most elaborate precautions are being taken at Acre. Every approach to the fortress and city is guarded.

"The decision to execute the three terrorist was not an easy one as the Irgun Zvai Leumi is holding two British sergeants, Mervyn Paice and Clifford Martin, who were kidnapped at Nathanya on July 11, as hostages for the three Jews. Menachem Begin (Begin-ed.), C.-in-C. of Irgun, declared: 'We will hang the British sergeants at exactly the same time as our men die.' "<sup>7</sup>

**"BRITISH N.C.O.s FOUND HANGED IN PALESTINE. . . .** The bodies of Sgt. Paice and Sgt. Martin were first discovered by a Jewish supernumerary police patrol and several Haganah members at 6:30 a.m. The bodies which had been exposed for about 30 hours, were hanging from two eucalyptus saplings a yard apart in a eucalyptus grove only a few hundred yards away from the forest searched by troops yesterday.

"On the dead men's shirts notices were pinned saying that they had been executed as spies. The patrol immediately returned to Nathanya, about a mile and a half away. . . .

"When Capt. D.H. Gallatti, of the 23rd Field Squadron, Royal Engineers, cut down one body there was an explosion. This was caused by a mine planted between the two bodies. The officer was injured about the face and other people were knocked down."<sup>8</sup>

Often, when children realize they have been caught in doing something wrong, they use the tactic of crying before you even get to spank them. This has a two fold effect: 1) you don't spank them at all or at least not as hard since they already are crying; 2) their crying confuses and clouds the issue which has the effect of putting you somewhat on the defensive. This tactic was employed by the Jewish community immediately after these two murdered British soldiers were discovered.

Immediately below the main headline of the same article, the sub-head read: "SHOOTING IN TEL-AVIV: FIVE JEWS REPORTED DEAD. 'TROOPS IN CLASHES' DENIED. Jewish sources alleged that clashes occurred between police and Jews in Tel-Aviv to-night, and minor incidents between British troops and Civilians. This followed the finding early to-day of the bodies of the two kidnapped British sergeants who had been hanged in a eucalyptus grove.

"According to the Jewish reports, several police armoured cars fired on a 'bus containing civilians,' and a bomb had been thrown from an armoured car into a cafe. Five Jews were said to have been killed and 16 injured.

"It was further alleged that British troops had smashed windows and beaten occupants of cafes.

"British military H.Q. in Jerusalem stated, however, that there were no troops in Tel-Aviv at the time, all having been confined to barracks.

"A police statement confirmed that there had been incidents and that five people had been killed and several injured.

"Men described as being dressed as troops or police had smashed shop windows and done extensive damage. Referring to the allegation of firing from police cars, the statement said that all cars on official patrols were recalled and their guns checked. It was found that none had been fired"<sup>9</sup> (*emphasis added*).

And the bombs went on: "MINES INJURE 16 BRITONS. STERN GANG OUTRAGE. Stern Gang mines planted along the main Haifa-Tel-Aviv road and in the Jewish quarter of Jerusalem to-day caused a series of explosions which killed one British soldier and injured 16. . . .

"Several of the mines were detonated electrically. They were charged with rivets, which in one case caused 10 casualties to a lorry near an Army Pay Corps billet at the Syrian Orphanage."<sup>10</sup>

One of the more bizarre approaches to terrorism was when the Stern Gang made plans to terrorize London: "JEWS PLANNED TO DROP BOMBS ON LONDON. AIRFIELD ARRESTS REVEAL STERN GANG PARIS PLOT. The Ministry of the Interior revealed to-night that the Paris police had discovered a plot by Stern Gang leaders here to drop home-made bombs on London, as a reprisal for the British decision to send 4,400 Jewish immigrants to Hamburg.

"This was to have been preceded by a flight during which 10,000 pamphlets would have been dropped, threatening reprisals. Discovery of the pamphlet plot has led to 14 arrests, 11 of which were made to-day.

"Three people were arrested yesterday at Toussus-le-Noble airfield, near Paris. They were carrying suitcases full of pamphlets towards a privately owned plane. They were:

"Rabbi Baruch Korff, 33, an American of Russian origin, who occupies a suite at one of the best Paris hotels.

"Mrs. Judith Rosenberger, 23, Korff's secretary, who was born in Hungary.

"Reginald Gilbert, 25, a pilot, of American nationality, born in Birmingham, England.

"The discovery of the bombs was revealed in to-day's Paris edition of the *New York Herald-Tribune*. . . ."<sup>11</sup>

The months preceding the Zionist victory over the British saw terrorism grow by leaps and bounds. "BANKS AND ARAB NATIONAL H.Q. WRECKED. The Semiramis Hotel in Jerusalem, said to have been the H.Q. of two Arab National Youth organisations, was blown up early to-day, said a Reuter message from Haifa at 3 a.m. It is feared that 30 people are buried in the ruins.

"The attack is reported to have been made by Jews in revenge for recent killings of Jews in that area. It was carried out in the midst of a heavy tropical storm."<sup>12</sup>

"5 BRITONS DIE IN STERN GANG ATTACKS. According to official figures, five Britons were killed and 29 wounded to-day in attacks by the Stern Gang in Jerusalem and Haifa. . . .

"In Jerusalem, the terrorists attacked British soldiers with bombs and machine-guns in the Ritz cafe in the heart of the city.

"Of about 30 men of the Royal Suffolks, Highland Light Infantry and Royal Warwicks who were in the cafe, 28 were wounded, five

seriously.

"The raid was apparently *in revenge* for the five Stern gangsters killed yesterday when men of the King's Own Scottish Borderers surrounded one of their secret training grounds.

"Police think that two terrorists came downstairs into the dining room, flung in two bombs and a smoke bomb and then ran up the stairs to the street level.

"Simultaneously other Stern men went into the garden at the back and opened fire through the windows shooting at the soldiers who were trapped.

"Two British constables walking towards the cafe were shot, and one is believed to have been killed"<sup>13</sup> (*emphasis added*).

Now keep in mind that the Israeli terrorists were the ones to have declared war on the British. This helps give the proper perspective as to what came first, the chicken or the egg.

1. *The Daily Telegraph*, June 4, 1946.
2. *Ibid.*, October 8, 1946.
3. Jeremiah 11:9.
4. *The Daily Telegraph*, October 18, 1946.
5. *Ibid.*, January 6, 1947.
6. *Ibid.*, July 16, 1947.
7. *Ibid.*, July 29, 1947.
8. *Ibid.*, August 1, 1947.
9. *Ibid.*, August 1, 1947.
10. *Ibid.*, July 17, 1947.
11. *Ibid.*, September 8, 1947.
12. *Ibid.*, January 5, 1948.
13. *Ibid.*, November 14, 1947.

## Chapter 14

### TOUCHDOWN

In the beginning of 1948, the Zionists had come a long way since November 2, 1917, when they had agreed that "nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine." In spite of the favorable terms of the Balfour Declaration, the Zionists betrayed the Declaration, the British and the Palestinians. The Zionist leadership could taste the victory and nothing was going to prevent them from establishing their "homeland," even if much of it didn't belong to them.

As recently as only two years before (1946), the Palestinians *alone* made up 66% of the population and owned 93% of the land. (And owning the land should have had the edge over merely occupying it.) However, as a result of this calculated terror, the Zionists had completely reversed the situation to their favor. The Zionists had the ball, the momentum, and were within the 10 yard line. All they needed for the touchdown was a few more good plays.

The massacre of Deir Yassin on April 19, 1948, mentioned earlier, took place less than one month before the British mandate was to expire. The British were to withdraw on May 15, 1948, and the Zionist leaders knew it. The Deir Yassin massacre put them on the one yard line.

The big play that put them over their goal of establishing a separate State of Israel was their Declaration of the Establishment of the State of Israel, May 14, 1948. On that day, a day before the British mandate ended, the new independent State of Israel would fill the void that the British departure was to create.

This declaration gave a brief history of their struggle to establish their Zionist state. The Balfour Declaration was mentioned as well as the Nazi holocaust. "The catastrophe which recently befell the Jewish people—the massacre of millions of Jews in Europe—was another clear demonstration of the urgency of solving the problem of its homelessness by re-establishing in Eretz-Israel the Jewish State, which would open the gates of the homeland wide to every

Jew and confer upon the Jewish people the status of a fully privileged member of the comity of nations."<sup>1</sup>

The new Israeli government would be provisional in nature, moving in steps to its goal of complete control and sovereignty. ". . . the People's Council shall act as a Provisional Council of State, and its executive organ, the People's Administration, shall be the Provisional Government of the Jewish State, to be called 'Israel.' "<sup>2</sup>

Interestingly enough, the Bolsheviks too had a provisional government prior to Lenin's "Second Revolution" which eventually gave them complete control.

One paragraph had a familiar ring, sounding quite similar to the Balfour Declaration. "THE STATE OF ISRAEL will be open for Jewish immigration and for the Ingathering of the Exiles; it will foster the development of the country for the benefit of all inhabitants; it will be based on freedom, justice and peace as envisaged by the prophets of Israel; *it will ensure complete equality of social and political rights to all its inhabitants irrespective of religion, race or sex; it will guarantee freedom of religion, conscience, language, education and culture; it will safeguard the Holy Places of all religions; and it will be faithful to the principles of the Charter of the United Nations*"<sup>3</sup> (*emphasis added*). The hypocrisy of that paragraph will be documented later.

Like the Balfour Declaration, the establishing of Israel by the Zionists as a separate state was aided by political expediency and intrigue.

May 1948, was six months prior to the Presidential election and Governor Tom Dewey, the Republican candidate, was making political hay by gathering in the Jewish vote. President Harry Truman, in his quest for the Jewish vote, saw that he had no choice but to recognize Israel. Thus America formally recognized Israel only 11 minutes after Britain's mandate in Palestine expired at precisely 6:00 p.m. Washington time (midnight, Palestine time). President Truman, knowing how eager the Bolsheviks were to recognize Israel, even beat the Soviets in the race to pacify the Zionists. And that was the last time Harry beat the Soviets!

The first person Truman called after formal recognition was David K. Niles, an administrative assistant to the president and long-time pro-Zionist. "Dave, I want you to know that I've just announced recognition. You're the first person I've called because I knew how much this would mean to you."<sup>4</sup>

For decades upon decades the Zionists have always had their key people in key positions. Paraphrasing former President Franklin D.

Roosevelt; in politics, things don't just happen, they are planned that way. How true.

A leading Chicago Democrat, Jacob M. Arvey, typified the pressure put on President Truman to recognize Israel. "I fear very much that the Republicans are planning to exploit the present situation to their advantage. This ought not to be permitted."<sup>5</sup>

The Democratic National Committee's publicity director, Jack Redding told Truman, "We have the Zionist Jews in the office every day and the pressure is building up a terrific head of steam."<sup>6</sup>

At this point in time (March 1948), Truman had made his decision to accept the State Department's advice of going for the truce rather than the Zionists' plan of partitioning the land. "It's no use putting pressure on the Committee," Truman said. "The Palestine issue will be handled here. And there'll be no politics involved."<sup>7</sup>

Earlier he had pledged support of Israel. This vacillation revealed weakness and lack of resolve. Thus it appeared that all that was needed to win would be to bring more pressure upon the President than your opponent. To this, the Palestinian Arabs couldn't hold a candle to the Zionist lobby. For example, one Zionist group told the president: "Your policy on Palestine of talking but not acting has cost you our support in 1948."<sup>8</sup> That type of language has always put fear in the heart of every national candidate.

While the Jews wanted to partition off the land of the Palestinians in order to make a "national home for the Jewish people,"<sup>9</sup> they were, at the same time and hypocritically, denying a homeland for the Palestinians, their homeland. In other words, the partitioning plan was a land grab which is still going on today in the name of "settlements on the West Bank," etc.

The Zionists knew that a truce (contract) was something they had to live up to and it could easily be recognized by the world community of nations as to who was violating what. The flexibility they wanted was the opportunity to alter the original agreement and to expand the program via the partitioning of the land (expansion of borders). Since 1948, history has proven this to be the case. Israel is still expanding its territory, still settling new land and still violating the rights of the Palestinians in the process. Many headlines such as "Israel Panel Backs 3 Settlements" (*The Washington Star*, January 21, 1981) have been seen since 1948. A truce would have made this more difficult by making the expansionist policy a bit more obvious.

A national series of Jewish rallies were planned for the day after

Israel declared herself a separate sovereign state; and Mr. Truman wanted to be on the right side of all those rallies. As with the Balfour Declaration, political expediency was surfacing as the primary motive for giving "Israel" America's recognition. His campaign believed that the Jewish vote in New York State could be crucial and Tom Dewey, his opponent who had been governor of New York State, thickened the plot even more.

The American Jewish community was lighting the candle at both ends. However, as is so often the case, when you light the candle at both ends somewhere down the road (or the candle) the flames come together and simply go out. According to the Bible, this will be the fate of the "Israel" that was being created by the Zionists at this time.

Truman's vacillation between the State Department's call for a truce and the Zionists' plan of partitioning up Palestine revealed the pressure he was under. "As the Zionists intensified their efforts to remind him of his pledge, the president's anger began to flare. When Truman read one critical letter that accused him of 'preferring fascist and Arab elements to the democracy-loving Jewish people of Palestine,' he reacted hotly. Requesting that Niles write the response, Truman told his administrative assistant: 'It is such drivels (sic) as this that makes Anti-Semites. I thought maybe you had best answer it because I might tell what's good for him.' Zionist leader Stephen Wise, a loyal supporter of the president, appealed to Truman on August 1, 1947, to use his influence to halt the assault on Jews by the British military and police. In a curt, unsympathetic reply, the president pointed out that there seemed to be 'two sides to this question. I am finding it rather difficult to decide which one is right and a great many other people in the country are beginning to feel just as I do.' "<sup>10</sup>

As the months passed and the "deadline" approached, the plot got thicker and thicker. On May 12, 1948, only three days before Mr. Truman had to make the final decision whether or not to recognize the Zionists claim for a separate State, it was brought to his attention by the State Department that there was a link between Communism and Zionism.

This drama was disclosed nearly thirty years later by Clark Clifford, Truman's special counsel, who was working very closely with the President at that critical time. Mr. Clifford favored recognition of Zionist Israel. He later became President Lyndon B. Johnson's Secretary of Defense. (Old pro-Zionists never die, they just get re-appointed.)

According to a report by *The Jerusalem Post* (January 4, 1977, p. 8), "During the months preceding President Harry S. Truman's decision to support the partition of Palestine and later to recognize the new-born State of Israel in 1948, the State Department, which opposed both moves, sought to counter the President by establishing a link between Communism and Zionism....

"Referring to a May 12, 1948 White House meeting on whether the U.S. should extend diplomatic recognition to Israel two days later when the Mandate was to end, Clifford said that then-Under Secretary of State Robert Lovett brought forward reports alleging connections between Zionists and Communists.

"At that point, he (Lovett) pulled out a file of reports suggesting again that large numbers of Jewish immigrants were Communists."

(As mentioned earlier in this book, Israel is the only nation in the Middle East that legally recognizes Communist parties within their political process. Many communists have been elected to the Knesset (Parliament). This should be kept in mind the next time America sends over a few billion dollars in foreign aid.

Because the Communist Party is a legal and accepted part of the Israeli government and because communists occupy key positions within the Zionist government, Israel could prove to be a security risk to America since most all of her top secrets are known or shared with Israel. Though the rift between Moscow and world Jewry is widening, there is still the possibility that many secrets are being shipped to Moscow via Tel Aviv.)

To enforce the partitioning of this land that once belonged to the Palestinians would result in war, the Arab-Israeli War. Mr. Truman's earlier support of the truce and his opposition to the partitioning of land displeased the Jewry within America. The President knew it. He was caught between a rock and a hard place: 1) on one hand, partitioning the land could result in a massive assault by the Arab community "to liberate the Holy Land from Zionism"; 2) on the other, to favor the truce with no partitioning would result in more Zionist terror and the loss of the Jewish vote.

President Truman picked #1: The Zionists made a touchdown and Mr. Truman won an election.

During the afternoon of May 14, 1948, Eliahu Epstein, the Jewish Agency's representative in Washington, delivered the following message to the State Department and the White House:

"I have the honor to notify you that the state of Israel has been

proclaimed as an independent republic.... The Act of Independence will become effective one minute after six o'clock in the evening of 14 May 1948, Washington time.... I have been authorized by the provisional government of the new state to tender this message and to express the hope that your government will recognize and will welcome Israel into the community of nations."

At 6:11 p.m., Truman's press secretary, Charles Ross, released the following White House statement:

"This Government has been informed that a Jewish state has been proclaimed in Palestine and recognition has been requested by the provisional government thereof. The United States recognizes the provisional government as the *de facto* authority of the new State of Israel."

And "Israel" was born of the Zionists!

1. *Declaration of the Establishment of the State of Israel 1948.*
2. *Ibid.*
3. *Ibid.*
4. Snetsinger, John, *Truman, The Jewish Vote, and The Creation of Israel* (Stanford: Hoover Institution Press, 1974), p. 112.
5. *Ibid.*, p. 105.
6. *Ibid.*, p. 87.
7. *Ibid.*, p. 87.
8. *The New York Times*, October 5, 1946, p. 2.
9. *Balfour Declaration.*
10. Snetsinger, John, *Truman, The Jewish Vote and the Creation of Israel* (Stanford: Hoover Institution Press, 1974), p. 54.

## Chapter 15

### NEVER SATISFIED

But it appeared that Israel wanted more than this for the terror continued. For example, on August 6, 1948, the *Daily Telegraph* of London reported: "IRGUN THREAT OF TERRORISM IN EUROPE. A campaign of terrorism against British officials in Europe, including London, may be launched by Irgun Zvai Leumi, the Jewish extremist organisation, as a 'reprisal' for the detention of Jewish immigrants on Cyprus.

"This is reported here by sources usually well informed about Irgun activities. The Stern Group may join in the campaign.

"The Stern Group and Irgun are actively agitating against the proposals of Count Folke Bernadotte, the United Nations mediator, for the demilitarisation of Jerusalem. Indirect but unmistakable threats are being issued.

"Dr. Israel Scheib, the Sternist leader, for example, made the following statement at a public meeting in Jerusalem several days ago, a report of which has just been received from Tel-Aviv:

"We hereby warn the United Nations observers, Bernadotte's generals and all officials and soldiery who may be sent here to demilitarise Jerusalem and set up a non-Jewish administration—it cannot and will not be.

"We shall deal with any foreign ruler by the same methods as we dealt with the British. . . . Let Bernadotte and all the observers not delude themselves that they can rule here.

"Those who fought the British Administration will fight any non-Jewish administration in Jerusalem in the same way as they resisted the British."

It was immediately becoming evident that it was the Palestinian Arabs that were to eventually "be driven into the sea." The lack of tolerance on the part of Zionism surfaced at once. The land that once belonged to the poor Palestinians was more and more being controlled by the Zionists. The "foreign rulers" in Palestine now were the Zionists. The hypocrisy and the terrorist war on the part of the Zionists continued.

"COUNT BERNADOTTE ASSASSINATED. SHOT IN HIS CAR IN JERUSALEM STREET. ASSAILANTS SAID TO BE STERN GANG MEN. MEDIATOR DEFIED THREATS IN VISITING CITY. Count Folke Bernadotte, 53, United Nations mediator in Palestine, was assassinated in Katamon, a Jewish quarter of Jerusalem, to-day.

"Four men in a Jeep, described by a United Nations spokesman as irregulars, and stated by the United States Consul to be members of the Stern Gang, held up the Count's car as he drove for consultations with Israeli officials.

"The assailants opened fire with sub-machine guns at almost point-blank range. A French United Nations official, Col. Cerot, who was sitting beside Count Bernadotte, was killed instantly. The Count died soon afterwards.

"An American officer who grappled with the men was wounded. . . .

"To-night a Stern Gang spokesman, while not admitting that this organisation committed the murder, said they were 'very satisfied that it has happened.' "<sup>1</sup>

The "Provisional Government of the Jewish State, to be called 'Israel'" <sup>2</sup> was taking absolute control immediately and no one was to interfere.

Even though the Irgun Zvai Leumi and the Stern Gang (LEHI) took the blame for much of the terror that contributed so heavily in the establishment of Israel, the Israeli Government itself must now take some of the credit.

Some thirty years later, the *Daily Telegraph* of June 28, 1975 reported: "'HONOURED KILLERS' REBUKE. Britain has rebuked the Israeli Government over its honouring of the two gunmen who murdered Lord Moyne, British Resident Minister in the Middle East in 1944.

"Whitehall's protest at the official funeral of the two assassins in Jerusalem on Thursday was conveyed by Sir Bernard Ledwidge, Ambassador to Israel, yesterday.

"The Israelis were understood to have rejected the representations and said they preferred to call the gunmen 'heroic freedom fighters.'

"The remains of the two men were returned to Jerusalem from Cairo and buried with full military honours on Mount Herzl. The funeral was attended by Mr. Rabin, the Israeli Prime Minister.

"Lord Moyne was murdered as a protest against British restrictions on Jewish immigration into what was then Palestine. The

assassins were hanged" (*emphasis added*).

So, after the calculated terror was all over (somewhat), the Israeli Government officially acknowledged its approval of the tactics. In a sense, the Israeli people themselves also put their stamp of approval on this terror when they elected in 1977 Menachem Begin as their prime minister. Mr. Begin, as was mentioned earlier, was the leader of Irgun Zvai Leumi, the terrorist organization.

But usually these facts take a few years to come out into the open. The truth has never been an ally of the present-day Israel for the Israeli Government constantly attempts to squelch it. Even today, the stories coming out of Israel are censored.

An example of such deeds that run so contrary to journalists who believe in freedom of the press and freedom of speech was reported in *The Washington Post* of October 29, 1976:

*"Foreign Press Hits Israeli Censorship.* The Foreign Press Association in Israel today accused the Israeli government of imposing 'Indian-style censorship.'

"Chairman Steve Delaney of NBC also accused the censors here of 'arbitrary plug-pulling on Telex transmissions or otherwise interrupting the filing of stories without notification.'

"He said on behalf of the association that a Western news agency had complained that the Israeli security service removed a film from an outgoing El Al flight after it had been passed by the *official censors*. The film contained an interview with the Foreign Ministry spokesman..." (*emphasis added*).

A few years later, Channel 6 (ABC) of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, had a TV news article on their 11:00 p.m. news pointing out that all reporters going into Israel must agree to submit their stories for censorship by the Government. This TV news article also mentioned that there is an agreement that is signed by the reporter.

Your author made repeated attempts by mail and telephone to the Israeli Embassy in Washington, D.C., to get a copy of this form. The Israeli Embassy never responded.

Israel, not being one to abandon a "successful" working policy (though stomping on the freedom of the press), continued its gestapo tactics. A more recent incident continues to reveal that Israel cannot afford the truth getting out lest the world see for itself the deception the Zionists have perpetrated upon everyone regarding the type of "democracy" she practices. *The Washington Star* (December 8, 1980) reported: "Israeli police detained United Press International photographer Michael Theiler and seized a roll of film today to prevent coverage of a disturbance at Bethlehem College.

"A plainclothes policeman refused to return the film though the pictures were taken earlier in the Knesset (parliament) and were not used in Bethlehem. The policeman said the film was to be taken to Jerusalem to be developed and returned 'in one or two weeks.'

"'If there are any pictures of Bethlehem on the film, I will keep them,' he said.

"The incident was part of a new crackdown by the Israeli military government on the West Bank in an effort to prevent foreign journalists from reporting firsthand on clashes between Arab demonstrators and Israeli soldiers.

"The measures have been introduced since November 18, when a television crew videotaped troops firing from a rooftop during a demonstration in which Arab teen-agers were shot in the legs. The tape, showing the youngsters with bloody limbs, was broadcast in Israel, Europe and the United States.

"Since then, and especially in the last two days, the army has moved strongly against journalists...."

When Yitzhak Rabin, the former prime minister—the same gentleman who attended the official funeral mentioned above—attempted to publish his account of the expulsion of 50,000 Palestinian civilians from their homes near Tel Aviv during the 1948 Arab-Israeli war, an Israeli censorship board prohibited it.

"Rabin says some Israeli soldiers refused to participate in driving out the Arabs and *propaganda sessions were required later to soothe the consciences of embittered soldiers*.

"The account does not appear in either the Hebrew edition of Rabin's memoirs or in the American edition, which was published by Little, Brown & Co. under the title 'The Rabin Memoirs'....

"Rabin's account does not differ markedly from others. In their book 'O Jerusalem,' Larry Collins and Dominique Lapierre described 'a calculated Israeli policy' to drive Arab residents from their homes in the area, and they confirmed reports by some survivors that many elderly people and small children died in the overpowering heat during the *forced march*"<sup>3</sup> (*emphasis added*).

At this time, Hitler had been dead for over three years!

"The plan to make Arab Palestine into a Jewish state has involved the total destruction of 385 Arab villages, leaving only 90 of the original 475 villages. In the district of Bethlehem, for example, all 23 Arab villages were destroyed, leaving only Jaffa City. All 31 villages

in Ramleh district have been destroyed since 1948. Former Defense Minister Moshe Dayan has acknowledged that 'There is not a single Jewish village in this country that has not been built on the site of an Arab village.'<sup>4</sup>

This was a long way from the Balfour Declaration that had boldly declared to one and all: "... it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine...."

It was also a long way from Israel's declaration of 1948 that confirms Israel "will foster the development of the country for the benefit of all inhabitants; it will be based on freedom, justice and peace as envisaged by the prophets of Israel; it will ensure complete equality of social and political rights to all its inhabitants irrespective of religion, race or sex; it will guarantee freedom of religion, conscience, language, education and culture...."

A long way, indeed.

1. *Daily Telegraph*, September 18, 1948.

2. *Declaration of the Establishment of the State of Israel* 1948.

3. *The Washington Star*, October 23, 1979.

4. The Israeli League for Human and Civil Rights in Jerusalem, as heard on "This Is Liberty Lobby," Robert M. Bartell.

## Chapter 16

### EXPANSION AND HUMAN RIGHTS

It is evident that those folks (Gentile or Jew) who have contempt for Hitler would have contempt for the Bolshevik-Zionists and the Israeli-Zionists. The resulting misery does not vary simply because of who is dishing it out.

Zionism, in the name of God, now had their homeland in Palestine. This was some consolation since the Soviet adventure was anything but a success (except for the negative effect it has had on America). Another factor that Israel had going for her was World War II itself. It proved to be an aid in the establishment of the State of Israel for it mustered worldwide support for the Zionist cause; WW II also did much to curb any future criticism of Zionism's new State. To oppose Zionist Israel was the equivalent to being anti-Semitic and/or pro-Nazi. With such phenomenal success it would appear that the Zionists should be content with their unprecedented accomplishments—unprecedented in 2,000 years. But that was not the case.

"Thus even years after the establishment of the State of Israel, history records that she continued to employ the instrument of terror and massacre against her Arab neighbours. One typical example was Qibya:

"On October 14, 1953, a 600 man battalion of Israeli regulars, using artillery, rifles, Sten guns, grenades and Bangalore torpedoes made a night attack on the Arab village of Qibya, a mile and a half inside Jordan territory. They shot every man, woman and child they could find. The grisly slaughter included even the animals. They dynamited the houses, the school, and the church.

"The Truce Supervision Organization of the United Nations, in a report made on October 16, said the attack had been made by a battalion of the Israeli regular army, and that it was 'cold-blooded murder.'<sup>1</sup>

The terror in the Middle East continued. For example, on October 29, 1956, 47 Arab inhabitants, including 7 children and 9 women were massacred by Israeli guards in the village of Kufr Kassem. That day the guards arrived and announced that a curfew would be

in effect as of 5:00 p.m. that evening. Many were working in the fields at the time the guards made their announcement and so did not get the word. When they returned in the evening, not knowing of the curfew, they were shot.

This type of thing continued through the 1950's, 1960's and the 1970's which has resulted in an expansion of territory more tightly controlled by the Israeli-Zionists.

One of the issues that has remained in the headlines for years has been the West Bank. By observing the deeds of the Zionists on the West Bank, there emerges a view of their policy of expansion. The Zionist behavior to those Palestinians is an "out-cropping" of their underlying plan to expand the borders of the present-day Israel.

The Senate Subcommittee on Immigration and Naturalization of the Senate Judiciary Committee held hearings on October 17 and 18, 1977, concerning the "Colonization of the West Bank Territories By Israel." Senator James Abourezk, a member of the committee made the opening statement. He pointed out that "this subcommittee has as its responsibility the problems of refugees, and nowhere is there a greater group of refugees existing than in the Middle East. Some 3 million Palestinian refugees comprise the Palestinian diaspora, a result of having been driven from their homeland in 1948 by the military forces of what is now the State of Israel. Many of these are double refugees, having been driven out of Palestine in 1948 and again fleeing in 1967 when Israel further expanded as a result of the war in June of that year.

"The issue facing the U.S. Government at this time is how we will use our influence to bring the parties involved in the Middle East conflict to a reasonable and just settlement of the controversy. A key to that settlement of whether or not the Palestinian refugees will eventually be able to establish a state of their own, of a kind of which they were deprived by the acquisition by force of arms of their lands by Israel in 1948.

"The area largely conceded to be a logical site for such a Palestinian State is what is called the West Bank of the Jordan River, now under Israeli military occupation. However, a number of Jewish settlements have been implanted in the occupied territories by Israel, with a great many more planned. This creation of 'new facts' not only is in violation of international law and the United Nations Charter, but it makes more difficult an already difficult situation.

"The question really comes down to this: in 1977, at a time when the nations of the world have totally abandoned their colonies and their colonial ambitions; when the American people and its govern-

ment are applying pressure on Rhodesia and South Africa to allow majority rule; should the United States underwrite the creation of a whole new system of colonies by Israel in the occupied Palestinian territories?"<sup>2</sup>

A report that describes those deeds and how the Israelis violate the human rights of the Palestinians on the West Bank was submitted for the hearings record by the Swiss League for Human Rights: "In going to the West Bank, our delegation had no other purpose but to form a concrete idea concerning the situation of the inhabitants of the occupied territories. Therefore, our objective here is not to develop theories or make legalistic or political evaluation, but to re-state as faithfully as possible, the evidence collected by us and the observations noted. . . .

"We have categorically rejected cases of isolated testimony, assertions lacking certainty, developments uncorroborated by actual and verifiable facts, and we have only retained the facts that we ourselves were able to observe, or those concerning which we heard testimony and which we were able to verify by cross-checking the evidence several times.

"Thus we were forced to discard important information which we were not in a position to verify. . . .

"The authority of the mayors of Arab towns in the West Bank extends only over municipal questions, the real power being in the hands of the Israeli military governor. . . .

"The mayors are often denied permits to leave the occupied territories, even to respond to invitations from foreign countries or municipalities, or to travel abroad to raise funds for assistance. (Israeli Jews coming to America to raise funds is done frequently.-ed.) It is to be noted that the majority of towns in the West Bank are 'twinned' with foreign towns and that the occupying authorities prohibit exchanges between the twin localities. . . .

"During the period when the now-occupied territories were under Jordanian sovereignty, the mayor who has inherited ancient traditions exercised the customary power of conciliating or settling family disputes. This judiciary function has been abolished by the occupying power.

"From various depositions, as well as on-the-spot observations which we ourselves were able to make directly, it is evident that expropriation of numerous houses or of land owned by Arabs is a current practice in the West Bank, and is of such magnitude as to lead one to think that the underlying motive is a political one, that is

confiscation, pure and simple, of the occupied territories by the Israeli authorities.

"The following examples may be cited:....

"For over three months, the village of Deir Abu Mishal, the geographic location of which is strategically important, has been the target of violent incursions by Israeli troops, who shoot automatic rifles into the air and break windows and doors. The terrorized inhabitants, who seek refuge on the rooftops are unable to sleep at night and are forced to rest a few hours during the day, which puts them in a state wherein they are unable to pursue their daily chores. The obvious objective of this operation is to coerce the inhabitants into evacuating the village, or to justify using force to evict them should they react violently to the nocturnal raids by the Israeli troops. (The U.S. IRS also provokes reaction to establish guilt.-ed.)

"A neighborhood of Arab houses, situated between Jericho and the Jordan River, was occupied by the Israeli Army in 1967, and again in 1973. During the latter occupation, the Israeli Army totally destroyed the interior of the houses even carrying off the furniture, leaving nothing in place except walls and roofs. All the inhabitants have departed, fearing a renewed occupation....<sup>3</sup>

(In the "Bill of Rights," the first 10 Amendments to the U.S. Constitution, the Third Amendment says: "No Soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law." It appears that the Israeli law is at least 200 years behind America's in recognizing human and property rights. And without property rights there cannot be human rights.-ed.)

"Starting at Bethlehem Hill, the view of the Old City of Jerusalem, encircled following expropriation by buildings constructed for Jews only, is indicative of the determination of the Jewish State to retain the West Bank."

In conclusion, the *Swiss League for Human Rights* wrote:

"The numerous arbitrary arrests, prolonged cases of detention without legal supervision, and the deportations are flagrant violations of the provisions of Article 3 of the Declaration (Universal Declaration of Human Rights).

"Cases of enforced residence, serious restrictions on border crossing, and prohibiting certain Palestinians from returning are all violations of the provisions of Article 13, which guarantees the right of free movement and of free choice of residence and which stipulate in particular that 'Everyone has the right to leave any country, including his own, and to return to his country.' (A few years back,

this was the Palestinians' country.-ed.)

"The numerous violations of property rights, such as arbitrary expropriation (The IRS practices this-ed.), the prohibiting of construction, and the demolitions of buildings are inconsistent with the provisions of Article 17 of the Declaration, which guarantees the right to property and stipulates that 'No one shall be arbitrarily deprived of his property.'

"Torture is commonly and systematically practiced, in contradiction of the principles of law, and in particular Article 5 of the Universal Declaration.

"The flagrant inequalities between Jews and Arabs in the West Bank are in contravention of Article 2. Paragraph 2, which stipulates that 'no distinction shall be made on the basis of the political, jurisdictional or international status of the country or territory to which a person belongs, whether it be independent, trust, non-self-governing or under any other limitation of sovereignty.'

"Finally, our delegation cannot but feel concern with respect to the right to a nationality, cited in Article 15 of the Declaration. In effect, the very state of an occupied territory results in the denial of a nationality to its inhabitant."<sup>4</sup>

These conclusions by the *Swiss League for Human Rights* make for a good definition of a police state.

At this time, Hitler had been dead for over thirty five years.

1. *South African Observer*, June 1977.

2. Subcommittee on Immigration & Naturalization; *The Colonization of the West Bank Territories by Israel*, 95th Congress, 1st Session; pp. 1, 2. (October 17-18, 1977).

3. *Ibid.*, pp. 179, 180.

4. *Ibid.*, pp. 183, 184.

## Chapter 17

### LEBANON—ISRAEL'S NORTHERN EXPANSION

Lebanon had been coveted by the Israeli-Zionists ever since the Jewish state was established. David Ben-Gurion, Israel's first prime minister, considered Lebanon to be the "weakest link in the Arab chain" and so Lebanon was viewed from the beginning as one of the first opportunities to expand Israel's boundaries. If the Jews could get a civil war going by sowing dissension between the "Christians" and the Muslims, this would provide the opportunity to establish a puppet "Christian" state that would naturally, of course, be an ally of Israel. And with Israel on the side of the Christians within Lebanon, America's support would be a foregone conclusion. This would be Israel's foot-in-the-door for the eventual annexation of southern Lebanon into Israel. (Remember, God promised Lebanon to them years ago—so these Zionists claim.)

For fear of the Jews, it is always difficult to find a senator or congressman to take a stand against the terror committed by the Israeli-Zionists—though taking a stand against the Bolsheviks is a bit more in vogue today. Probably because former Senator James Abourezk (D-SD) is of Lebanese descent, he was one of the few lone voices speaking out against Israel's massive bombing campaigns of southern Lebanon.

The use of American made weapons by Israel against Lebanon was in violation of an agreement that these weapons, planes, etc. were to be used for defensive purposes only. Israel used them for a massive bombing campaign that indiscriminately killed civilians, children and women. Their use of napalm, cluster bombs and shrapnel-type explosives in general did raise the ire of Congress for a while back in 1978 and 1979 but it never slowed Congress's zeal to continue foreign aid to Israel. Israel continued to promise that they would never use such weapons for offensive purposes—and continued to violate these promises.

Quoting the *Congressional Record* (March 21, 1978, pp. S 4179, 4180), Senator Abourezk stated on the floor of the Senate:

"Mr. President, the news of the Middle East is growing increas-

ingly worse. I am afraid it will get worse yet before it gets better. There are now in excess of 200,000 refugees streaming into Beirut from the south of Lebanon, driven there by the savage Israeli attack on the southern part of that country.... *The New York Times* reports Monday, March 20, that at least 700 people have been killed in Lebanon thus far by Israeli military operations. A great many of these are innocent civilians. Their numbers are far in excess of the 35 civilians who were killed in the terrorist raid in Tel Aviv.

"The Israeli military has moved in force approximately 20 miles north of the Lebanese-Israeli border. The communique from the Israeli Government, and *censored news reports* from American reporters on the Israeli side, report all of the operations as being 'surgical strikes,' against guerrilla encampments. Once again, with the Palestinian attack inside Israel, the grief of the families involved, and gory details of the death of civilians in Israel have been reported time and time again in the American press. But there is hardly any mention of civilian casualties caused by Israel in Lebanon. I have said it before and the statement bears repeating; it is almost as though the lives of Arab women and children are valueless, that they are worth far less than the lives of Israeli women and children. The (in) equality of such press coverage contributes to the ability of Israel to continue to receive U.S. support for such institutionalized terrorism while, at the same time, the United States properly condemns the unorganized terrorism committed by Palestinians. (The American mass media is controlled or heavily influenced by the Zionist element within America—ed.)

"Reports of the use of American weapons, such as the F-15 and the cluster bomb units being dropped in city areas, killing anyone in range in a nondiscriminatory manner bring to mind a major question; that is, should the United States continue to underwrite such barbarism on the part of a so-called ally. The propagandists for Israel have succeeded in dehumanizing Palestinians, Lebanese, and Arabs in general because such dehumanization makes it easier for Israel to engage with impunity in the savagery of killing. That is a tragic lesson in racism, committed by people who have suffered the most throughout history from racism....

"Other than the desire by Israel for its expansion into southern Lebanon, what plausible reason can there be for such an attack? I was told in 1974 by an Israeli journalist that, *when Israel deemed the provocation to be appropriate, it would invade southern Lebanon and effectively annex part of the country* at the Litani River line. Given the past behavior of Israel in the Middle East, its expansionist history,

and its desire for additional water, which can be provided by the Litani River, the statement by the Israeli journalist was believable. In view of the experience of the last few days, what he said was totally credible" (*emphasis added*).

As the years have gone by, it has become even more evident.

The Zionists have done wonders in convincing the American Christian community, and especially the Fundamentalists, that what they are doing is in line with God's program of re-establishing Israel. The nation Israel, however, has *never* encompassed all the land that God promised Abram (Abraham) in Genesis 15:18-21: "In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, And the Amorites, and the Cannanites, and the Gergashites, and the Jebusites."

Joshua 1:4 tells us: "From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast."

So, the boundaries of Christ's Israel in the Millennium will be Syria on the North, the Nile River on the South, the Euphrates River on the East and the great sea (Mediterranean) on the West.

To date these borders have never been established. The Israel of Joshua's, David's and Solomon's time never came close to the total amount of land involved. Christ and *only* Christ will establish the boundaries of true Israel. The Sanhedrin, the Zionists, the Knesset and the anti-Christ all will be unsuccessful in their attempt. Consequently, it is yet to be fulfilled—but it will be fulfilled.

It is a conditional and unconditional covenant—both at the same time. "Again, it is important to observe that an unconditional covenant, which renders a covenanted program certain, may have conditional blessings attached. The program will be carried to fulfillment, but the individual receives the blessings of that program only by conforming to the conditions on which the blessings depend."<sup>1</sup> In other words, the program will eventually be fulfilled—that is the unconditional part. But Israel will receive the blessings of that program only by conforming to the conditions (obeying) on which the blessings depend—that is the conditional part. At that time, all the Jews returning will see Christ for who He is; i.e., all the returnees will be Christians.

According to a letter dated April 5, 1978, to Senator John Sparkman, then Chairman, Committee on Foreign Relations, Secretary of State Cyrus Vance mentioned the fact that Israel may have violated their agreement with America regarding the misuse of the materiel they received from the United States. Mr. Vance wrote: "Those operations have involved use of defense articles furnished to Israel by the United States under the foreign military sales program. Sales to Israel under this program are governed by a Mutual Defense Assistance Agreement of July 23, 1952, which provides: 'The Government of Israel assures the United States Government that such equipment, materials, or services as may be acquired from the United States... are required for and will be used solely to maintain its internal security, its legitimate self-defense, or to permit it to participate in the defense of the area of which it is a part, or in United Nations collective security arrangements and measures, and that it will not undertake any act of aggression against any other state.' In the circumstances, I must report that a violation of the 1952 Agreement may have occurred by reason of the Israeli operations in Lebanon."

Years later, the Zionists are still at it, bombing southern Lebanon with U.S. supplied materiels, and Congress and the Administration are still demonstrating the same zeal to give Israel more foreign aid, though Israel by her behavior has disqualified herself from that aid.

Section 3(c)(1) of the Arms Export Control Act states that "no credits and no cash sales or deliveries pursuant to previous sales may be made with respect to any foreign country under this Act... if such country uses defense articles or defense services furnished under this Act... in substantial violation... of any agreement entered into pursuant to any such Act by using such articles or services for a purpose not authorized under section 4."

Section 4 requires that a country "shall be deemed to be ineligible" for credits and sales "in the case of a violation" described in section 3 "if the President so determines and so reports in writing to the Congress, or if the Congress so determines by joint resolution." Thus the burden falls upon the President or Congress to enforce the agreement made with any nation. In the case of Israel, neither saw fit to enforce the agreement simply by recognizing Israel's violations—for fear of the Jews. Consequently, the President and Congress were in violation of the agreement themselves. Though Israel by her behavior had disqualified herself from that aid, the aid continued.

An interesting sideline is the terms with which Israel pays for this equipment. Usually, 50% of the military aid is in the form of a grant, which boils down to an outright gift. Also, there is usually a clause that permits the Israelis to make their first payment ten years later. At that time, because of inflation, their first payment (of the 50% remaining) is 10¢ on the dollar. To sweeten the pot so that Israel will take our military equipment that is often the best in the world, the interest rate Israel pays is far less than what the American taxpayer must pay should he borrow money.

Some budget requests have had "Israel (getting) 48% of all (U.S.) foreign military credits and 97% of all outright military grants (gifts)"<sup>2</sup> It has also been reported elsewhere that total American assistance equals 51-53% of Israel's budget.

After many attempts to get a determination from the State Department as to whether Israel had been illegally using U.S.-supplied warplanes and other weapons in violation of her agreements with the United States, Congressman Paul Findley (R-IL) was assured repeatedly that a response was forthcoming. After nearly 15 months and much letter writing, that response never materialized. (Could it be that Zionist forces have penetrated the State Department?)

On August 2, 1979, years after the bombing of southern Lebanon began, Congressman Findley entered these remarks in the *Congressional Record* (pp. H 7148, 7149):

"My information shows there has been a whole series of violations by Israel of the restriction on using U.S.-supplied weapons only for the purpose of legitimate self-defense. As I said, on May 6 of this year, Israel broke an 11-day ceasefire arranged by the United Nations on the Lebanese border and bombed the Lebanese village of Mohamarah and a nearby Palestinian refugee camp. According to the Government of Lebanon, seven people were killed, including a 1½-month-old baby, and 40 people were wounded. A wedding party was in progress in one of the homes destroyed by the bombing.

"The purpose of this attack was not for reprisal against Palestinians for attacks against Israel.

"According to all authorities, the Palestinians had been observing the U.N. cease-fire. An Israeli military spokesman quoted by the *Washington Post* justified the breaking of the cease-fire and the bombing of innocent civilians and Palestinians alike with the statement that this was '*in keeping with Israel's policy to hit any time and any place*' to preempt terrorist attacks inside Israel.

"For 3 days running, Israel proceeded to use U.S. supplied warplanes to bomb various towns, villages, and Palestinian refugee

camps in Lebanon. Scores of Lebanese and Palestinians were killed and injured, and thousands were made homeless refugees. . . .

"Innocent Lebanese civilians—women and children—were also killed indiscriminately by Israeli bombs dropped from U.S. supplied aircraft. Such killing is all the more senseless given the fact that Israel has the military capacity to be far more discriminating and precise in its attacks. Instead, it has chosen a course which has resulted in the deaths of many innocent people and has made thousands homeless. According to *The New York Times*, 'The Prime Minister suggested that the problem of Palestinian refugees in Lebanon—whose numbers he estimated at 165,000—should be solved by resettling them in Syria, Iraq, Libya and Saudi Arabia.'

(This would certainly be Mr. Begin's desire and that of the Zionists if they eventually want to expand Israel's border into southern Lebanon.—ed.)

"Predictably, the Palestinians retaliated by planting a bomb at an Israeli bus station which killed Israeli civilians when it exploded. Since the cease-fire was broken, there have been other incidents which have resulted in needless deaths, including the bombardment of Israeli towns by artillery located across the Lebanese border and the periodic invasion of Lebanon by Israeli patrols which blow up Lebanese and Palestinian homes.

"What is particularly significant in all of this is the drastic change in policy by Israel in the way in which it uses U.S.-supplied weapons. In the past, Israel has always given quick 'measured response' to any attack upon its borders of its citizens. The explosion of a Palestinian bomb in Israel was certain to be followed by the devastating bombing of a Palestinian refugee camp in Lebanon. As a result, Palestinians knew that the dead and injured among their own innocent civilians would probably always exceed the number of Israelis killed by terrorists, and this fact weighed heavily in any terrorist attack undertaken.

"However, this year, Israel discarded the policy of giving a 'measured response' to Palestinian attacks and in its place established the policy of striking 'any time and any place' in Lebanon in an attempt to preempt Palestinian attacks. '*Self-defense*' became a code word for indiscriminate strikes which kill dozens of innocent civilians and are designed to depopulate much of southern Lebanon..." (emphasis added).

A year and ½ later, the Israeli-Zionists became a bit more candid after one particular seaborne commando raid into Lebanon when the

Israeli army radio admitted: "If previous attacks were seen as retribution, last night's raid represents a new stage in which the army sets the time, place and means of action"<sup>3</sup> (*emphasis added*). That clearly sounds like an aggressive policy of expansion. Remember, Israel wants this territory of southern Lebanon for her own. Israel claims it in the name of God, referring to the boundaries given to Abram. The present-day Israel totally ignores any conditions of obedience or the fact she has disobeyed God by rejecting His Son.

Continuing with what Congressman Findley had said in the *Congressional Record*: "Without question, there have been Palestinian attacks during this period, and to some extent one is confronted with a chicken and egg problem in trying to decide who is responsible for prompting each new outbreak of violence. What is clear is that the Palestinians were generally observing the U.N. ceasefire and that the level of violence attributable to the Palestine Liberation Organization has been significantly reduced this year. At the same time, Israeli violence, perpetrated with U.S.-supplied warplanes, has been much higher in recent months.

"The anomaly in all of this is that by changing its policy, *Israel seems to have removed whatever incentive has until now existed on the part of Palestinians* to restrain terrorist attacks on Israel. Whereas previously Palestinians knew that reprisals for attacks would be swift and overpowering, *now they know that Israeli attacks are unrelated to their own military activities*. They know that their refugee camps will be bombed even if they are not used as training bases for guerrilla activities. Israel seems to have built in a disincentive which actually encourage Palestinian terrorism and military adventurism....

"Section 4 of the Arms Export Control Act of 1968 states that 'Defense articles and defense services shall be sold by the United States Government under this Act to friendly countries solely for internal security, for legitimate self-defense.'....

"Secretary Vance should reject Israel's assertion that the term 'legitimate self-defense' includes preemptive strikes 'any time, any place' in the absence of a clear and imminent danger of invasion by another country....

"U.S. weapons sold for self-defense purposes cannot legally be used by any country to make war against another country's territory in the absence of an armed attack. To do so would allow a country supplied with weapons by the United States to make war at will upon its neighbors. The unrestrained attacks by Israel upon Lebanon have created the appearance of U.S. complicity in these

attacks in the eyes of many Middle East countries... (*emphasis added*).<sup>4</sup>

(And that reflects upon Christ since they view America as a "Christian" nation. To abstain from the appearance of evil<sup>5</sup> would involve a new policy toward Israel.—ed.)

"Israel's indiscriminate and unlawful use of U.S.-supplied weapons *severely undermines U.S. objectives in the Middle East*. Israel's bombing and killing of Palestinians results in their isolation and estrangement from the United States at the very time we are trying to bring them into a peace process.

"The constant and repeated incursions into Lebanon by Israeli ground combat troops and U.S.-supplied warplanes serves to worsen the fragmentation and dislocation in Lebanon at a time when our policy is to strengthen that country, promote its stability, and help to build a unitary state. And worst, the heavy bombardment of Lebanon and the Palestinians who live there *makes Egypt's position in the peace process increasingly untenable*.

"Already under attack from other Arabs for selling out the Palestinians, Israel demonstrates with every bomb it drops the difficulty that Egypt has effectively protecting Palestinian interests in the Middle East. In this way Israel jeopardizes even the limited peace it has negotiated with Egypt"<sup>6</sup> (*emphasis added*).

Israel has learned that war brings results! The policy of "terror and expansion" has been quite successful ever since 1917. If Israel's policy is to continue to expand its borders, then provoking weaker nations into a fight that they cannot possibly win (especially with the United States on Israel's side) can result in all kinds of dividends—including some of the world's richest and biggest oil fields!

The efforts to make part of Lebanon part of Israel continues. In 1981, the Israeli forces were attacking deep into Lebanon. It appears that "terror and expansion" is a policy very much alive and well in Israel and will continue to be so. With expansion a policy, the "retaliation" is more on the part of her neighbors than of Israel.

To date, the flow of our military equipment to Israel is as great as it has ever been. For fear of the Jews, it is political suicide for the president, a congressman or senator to say "no" to the Israeli-Zionist demands.

For America to continue to give her abundance to nations that hate Christ, as do Israel and the Soviet Union, may prove to be very disasterous for America. This is a clear-cut example of our elected

officials fearing men more than God! And that brings a snare every time.

"For do I (Apostle Paul) now seek the favor of men, or of God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I yet please men (Paul was formerly a Pharisee—*ed.*), I should not be the servant of Christ."<sup>7</sup> Conversely, are those who please men over Christ *de facto* Pharisees?

1. Pentecost, J. Dwight, *Things To Come* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1958), p. 79.
2. *Newsweek*, March 20, 1978, p. 28.
3. *The Washington Star*, February 4, 1981, p. 8.
4. *Congressional Record*, August 2, 1979, p. H 7149.
5. See I Thessalonians 5:22.
6. *Congressional Record*, August 2, 1979, p. H 7149.
7. Galatians 1:10.

## OLIPHANT



'Well, another successful pre-emptive strike in the interests of national defense. I hope all this doesn't lose us our Most-Martyred-People status!' ©1979, Washington Star. Reprinted with permission of Universal Press Syndicate. All rights reserved.

## Chapter 18

### THE LAW OF THE LAND

During the years that the British controlled Palestine (1922-May 1948), they enacted laws and regulations intended to control terrorism. These laws became known as the Defense Laws. In Norman F. Dacey's excellent booklet, "*DEMOCRACY IN ISRAEL*" (pp. 6-8), he quotes, among others, Ya'acov Shimshon Shapiro who later became the Attorney General of Israel and Minister of Justice: "'*The system established in Palestine since the issue of the Defense Laws is unparalleled in any civilized country; there were no such laws even in Nazi Germany. There is indeed only one form of government which resembles the system in force here now—the case of an occupied country.... It is our duty to tell the whole world that the Defense Laws... destroy the very foundations of justice in this land.*'"

"The Conference (of the Jewish Lawyers Association held in Tel Aviv in February 1946) passed a resolution denouncing the Defense Laws as calculated to '*deprive the Palestinian citizen of the fundamental rights of man... undermine law and justice, constitute a grave danger to the life and liberty of the individual, and establish a rule of violence without any judicial control.*' It demanded repeal of the offensive regulations, but the British made no changes.

"But only 27 months later, the State of Israel came into existence and these legal lights assumed positions of top authority in that State. Now there could be a fresh start. Justice could reign supreme in the land of Israel and the harsh laws could be replaced with a bill of rights. Having suffered long under the Defense Laws, the protesters could now raise the banner of human liberty and set an example to the rest of the world.

"Did they do that? No, they did not.

"With the exception of some minor sections relating to immigration and the acquisition of land, *they adopted the Mandate's Defense Laws intact as the law of Israel!* That which was 'officially licensed terrorism' when applied to them by the British became 'the administration of simple justice' when the Zionists came to power. Their earlier expressions of outrage had been more a reflection of

their powerlessness than of their principles....

"The Defense Laws of Israel consist of 170 articles divided into 15 sections. At the time the laws were enacted, military courts were established to try those who infringed them. The laws gave the Minister of Defense the power to appoint military governors over any area he saw fit. On appointment, the governor automatically became a competent authority with the power to enforce, at his own discretion, all the powers covered by the Defense Laws.

"The government is empowered to issue administrative orders for police supervision. An individual under such an order is restricted in his movements, deprived of his right to his possessions and refused access to them. His contracts with other persons may be rigorously controlled. His professional work may be supervised and restricted. He may be ordered to live in a certain area and a certain place within that area and be forbidden to leave it. He must keep the police continuously advised of his whereabouts and report to the police station at specified hours; not infrequently this means several times each day. He must remain indoors between sunset and sunrise; the police have access to his home at any hour of the day or night. (The Defense Laws, Articles 109 and 110-ed.)

(Hitler had died on April 30, 1945, but in some respects his spirit still lives on.-ed.)

"The Government may detain anyone for any reason whatsoever, for an unlimited period, without trial and without declaring the charge—this is called 'administrative detention' (Article 111-ed.). It may expel a person from the country or banish him permanently, or forbid a person outside the country from returning to it (Article 112). It may confiscate or destroy a person's property on the basis of only the barest suspicion that he has participated in an action against law and order (Article 119-ed.). It may confiscate a person's property if it is satisfied that this person has broken these laws or has committed an offense for which he is liable to be tried by a military court (Article 120-ed.). It may order the inhabitants of any area or village to provide food and lodging at their expense to such members of the police force as may be sent there for any purpose, and for as long as the authorities see fit (Article 121-ed.).

(The U.S. Constitution forbids this very thing in Amendment III of the Bill of Rights: "No Soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law."-ed.)

"It may impose a total or partial curfew in any village or area; during such a curfew, which may last for days, no resident may leave

his home to obtain food or water, milk for a baby, or for reasons of hygiene, or to water his animals or milk his cow (Article 124-*ed.*). The Government may declare an area 'closed' and restrict entrance thereto or exit therefrom (Article 125-*ed.*)....

"... the practice of requiring identity cards showing Arab birth and all other provisions of the Israeli Defense Laws continue in full force and effect....

"In 1950, the Knesset approved the Law of Return which granted all Jews the right to immigrate to Israel. In 1952 it passed the Nationality Law granting automatic Israeli citizenship to all Jews by virtue of the Law of Return. With regard to the citizenship of Israel's Palestinian Gentile population, however, the law contains entirely different provisions. For a Palestinian Arab or other Gentile to be considered an Israeli citizen, regardless of whether he was born in Israel or has lived there most of his life, it must be established (a) he was registered as a resident in Israel on January 3, 1952, by virtue of the Population Registration Law of 1949; (b) he was a resident in Israel on January 4, 1952; and (c) he was, from the date of the establishment of the state and until January 4, 1952 in Israel or in an area that was attached to it after the establishment of the state, or had entered Israel legally during that period. On the basis of these provisions, the Government refused to recognize the nationality of Palestinian Arabs who were without the borders of Israel on the date of the establishment of the state, even if they were in areas later annexed or occupied by Israeli forces. Since many of the Palestinian Arab inhabitants of Israel were not registered during the first ten years of statehood, oftentimes due to the lack of cooperation of the military administration, or ignorance of the legal enactment in the midst of chaos, they were forever denied the fundamental right of citizenship.

"More importantly, the deprival of citizenship is inherited. That is, a child born of a 'stateless' couple is not granted citizenship by reason of his birth in Israel, but rather inherits his parents' citizenship status—no citizenship at all. His only recourse is to apply for citizenship between his 18th and 21st birthday. Unfortunately, the majority of young Arab inhabitants to whom this law applies have not been informed of its existence. Once they have passed 21 years of age without applying, they have completely lost their right to citizenship and must pass their 'stateless' status on to their descendants."<sup>1</sup> (This also eliminates them as voters in this "democracy."-*ed.*)

Not all members of the Knesset agree with the nightmare tactics

that are applied in the name of the law. As recorded in the *Knesset Debates* of October 21, 1966, pp. 166-69, 304, one legislator pointed out: "*The Knesset should take the trouble to find out how a situation arose in which thousands of Arab cultivators... are obliged to cultivate the land of Jewish settlements as tenants or partners, under conditions of gross exploitation. Those who control the land exploit the sweat of the Arab farmer and his family to make vast profits. There are cases in which the Arab farmer works as a tenant on his own land, the land which the authorities confiscated and handed over to others. He moves onto the land as a tenant or a simple partner, to endure shocking exploitation.... The land is 'redeemed from him' to become land of the nation, which means that it belongs to Jews only. It is given only to Jews and it does not matter whether the Jew who gets it is a farmer, a land worker, a merchant or a businessman. He may even be a Military Governor....*

*"The Israeli Establishment is said to comprise at the most a few hundred men and perhaps a dozen women.... (Its) operations are deliberately shrouded in darkness, the rites and unwritten rules are mysterious and carefully disguised behind an elaborate edifice of conflicting ideological platforms and formal or informal committees, both within the government and without. In the national economy, the main function of the Establishment is to preside over the distribution of resources received from local taxes and from the funds contributed by Jews abroad. In political life, the Establishment controls the assignment of top jobs within the state hierarchy, and in many other areas as well. Among insiders, this occupation is known as 'distributing the dumplings.'*"

Mr. Dacey makes an excellent point that confirms that the Bolsheviks of Russia and the Zionists of Israel are closely related. "The leaders of modern Israel have had little training in or experience with democracy. 'A circle drawn on a map of Russia at a distance of 500 miles from Minsk would probably include the birthplaces of at least two-thirds of the present mandarins.' (*The Knesset Debates*, October 21, 1966, p. 306.)

"Of the 277 members of the Knesset elected in the State's first two decades, 74 per cent were born in Eastern Europe or in Central Europe of Eastern European parents. Nothing so plainly indicates the stranglehold which these old-time Zionists had on the Jewish State as this statistic regarding the Israeli Knesset...."<sup>2</sup>

Most Americans don't realize it but Israel is quite removed from being a Republic, a Democracy or any other form of direct representative government. Again, quoting Norman Dacey, "In Israel's national proportional system of elections, modeled after that of the

short-lived Kerensky regime in Russia, there is no direct connection between the Knesset member and a specific area or group of voters. A citizen cannot speak of 'my representative in the Knesset' for he has none. Each political party makes up a list of candidates consisting of 120 of the party's leaders in reducing order of importance. Were a single political party to capture all the votes in a national election, its list of 120 candidates would constitute the Knesset. As it is, the vote is scattered among more than a dozen parties, and the Knesset representation of each party is simply a reflection of its proportionate share of the total vote. The Israeli citizen doesn't vote for a candidate, then, but for a party. He has no voice whatever in the selection of the party lists. The Knesset members are not elected; they are appointed by the party leaders and *their loyalty is obviously to those leaders rather than to the voters.* The leaders impose a rigid discipline—a Knesset member does not listen to arguments for and against a piece of legislation and then vote as his conscience dictates. He is instructed how to vote and any deviation will result in his being dropped from his party's list in the next election"<sup>4</sup> (*emphasis added*).

The hypocrisy of the American Jews who favor and promote Israel while at the same time demand a "separation of Church and State" comes home when the fact is known that "400 rabbis are paid by the (Israeli) State."<sup>5</sup> If the Jews had control over America like they have over Palestine, would there be an abuse of power here as there is in Israel?

Miami is very Jewish having a heavy Jewish population. Their influence is such that one could get an idea as to whether the Jews would exercise their influence over others, even if it ran contrary to the U. S. Constitution specifically and to the spirit of America's system of government in general.

On the "Today" TV show of May 27, 1981, there was an article entitled *Kosher Kop*. It featured an elderly Jewish gentleman who has the job of inspecting food to see if it is properly Kosher—*while on the public payroll!* He has the power to arrest and he *needs no warrants to come* in unannounced to inspect the premises and to seize property, according to the TV program. The Fourth Amendment (Bill of Rights) states that "the right of people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized."

It appears that the Jewish community violates the Third Amendment (no troops quartered in private homes) on the other side of the Atlantic (Israel) and violates the Fourth Amendment on this side. Could it be that the International Zionists haven't heard of or consider themselves above America's Bill of Rights? Could be!

Though this "Church" man is paid by the "State" (i.e., the tax-payers), the cry of "separation of Church and State" is seldom heard in Miami when it pertains to the Jewish community. What should be good for the goose should be good for the gander but in this case, the pot calls the kettle black—and gets away with it.

The recognition of this hypocrisy will more than likely be a major catalyst in bringing about "anti-Semitism"; i.e., the **reaction** to the double standard.

1. "*DEMOCRACY IN ISRAEL*" is an advance printing of Chapter 25 of *The Golden Calf* by Norman F. Dacey, p. 8.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 10.
3. *Ibid.*, pp. 10, 11.
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 11, 12.
5. *Ibid.*, p. 15.

## Chapter 19

### ISRAEL'S ANTI-CHRISTIAN LAW

"The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe."<sup>1</sup>

This fear of men and the labels they may put on individuals or the damage they may do to one's career, or the elections that will never be won is a destructive force that can affect a nation as well as an individual. Because of what men may say, not only has America been sold out but the Saviour has been denied. This has been done by preachers as well as businessmen and politicians.

Many preachers have served two masters as they serve Christ and Christ-denying Israel at the same time. They don't dare speak out against Israel and the Zionists that rule it lest they be labeled "anti-Semitic" (and for some, that's a fate worse than death). For fear of the Jews, they establish a contradiction! But it is impossible to be for Christ while, at the same time, being for those who oppose Him, especially those that are anti-Christ in their behavior as well as their religion. But since the Bible clearly says that it is impossible to serve two masters, whether the individual likes it or not, he will and must in fact hold to one and despise the other. In other words, if one party is for Christ and the other party is against Christ, the former will (or should) despise the latter.<sup>2</sup>

From a Christian point of view, needless to say, this pertains to the position taken and not the soul of the individual taking it. However, even that can be qualified since "there is a line that is drawn by rejecting our Lord where the call of His Spirit is lost."<sup>3</sup> "And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah on the day of judgment, than for that city."<sup>4</sup> That principle could also apply to the House of Israel.

The Zionists that rule Israel today are as anti-Christ, anti-Christian and anti-Christianity as were the Jews who hated Christ while He was here on this earth. This can be seen by the policy, the

deeds and the laws that the Zionists practice.

One of the more obvious pieces of evidence is the anti-missionary law that is now on the books in Israel. THE PENAL LAW AMENDMENT (ENTICEMENT TO CHANGE RELIGION)—Law, 5738-1977 was passed by the Knesset during Christmas week (December 27, 1977) and went into effect Easter week (April 1, 1978). Violation of this law is a criminal offense, punishable by 5 years in prison or a fine of 50,000 Israeli pounds (or the equivalent in shekels). The above applies to those attempting to convert someone to their faith if a material benefit is offered. The State of Israel is not as harsh on those converted: their sentence is 3 years in prison or a 30,000 Israeli-pound fine. The law reads:

"1. Whosoever gives or promises to a person money, money's worth or *some other material benefit* in order to induce him to change his religion or *in order that he may induce another person to change his religion* is liable to imprisonment for five years or a fine of 50,000 pounds.

2. Whosoever receives or agrees to receive money, money's worth or *some other material benefit* in return for a promise to change his religion or *to cause another person to change his religion* is liable to imprisonment for a term of three years or a fine of 30,000 pounds" (*emphasis added*).

This law is so written that it can be interpreted any way the government so desires. To say the least, it is far from precise and exact. This anti-missionary law enables the authorities to totally curb Christian missionary efforts whenever these authorities so decide.

The bill that brought this law into effect was introduced by Rabbi Yehuda Meir Abramowitz. Rabbi Abramowitz contended: "The missionary organizations use many and varied means to ensnare souls and to bring about the change of religion of those who fall into their net. . . ."<sup>5</sup> He also said that "we merely want to protect our children. There are hundreds of missionaries operating here."<sup>6</sup>

To protect children from Christ is a bit difficult for Christians to swallow!! "But Jesus called them unto him, and said, 'Permit the children to come to Me, and stop hindering them, for the Kingdom of God belongs to such as these.'"<sup>7</sup> Jesus even warns that "it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones."<sup>8</sup> It appears that Rabbi Abramowitz, the Knesset and Israel itself are at loggerheads with Jesus Christ.

But this wasn't the first of this type of law that so easily can hinder

the spreading of the gospel in Israel. Back on January 21, 1965, the Knesset created another law entitled, *Supervision of Housing Places*. Within that innocent sounding law was the clause: "No child is permitted to be taken to a children's home where religious education is practiced, unless the child belongs to the same religion." Translated, that means that a Jewish parent cannot take his child to a Christian day school; to do so will violate the law of the land.

Dr. Yosef Burg the Minister of Interior who had supported this bill said: "By the publication of these statutes, the first and decisive step has been taken in the direction of eliminating the plague of missionary activity in our midst."<sup>9</sup> The legal campaign to end the witnessing of Christ, especially to the children within Israel, had begun. The Zionists had come a long way from 1917 and the Balfour Declaration when all they *claimed* they wanted was a "national home for the Jewish people." No mention of anti-Christianity was mentioned then.

Years later, Israel signed the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Article 18 states: "Everyone has the right to... change his religion... and freedom... to manifest his religion or beliefs in teaching, practice, worship and observance." To avoid the label of "hypocrite," this should be lived up to or Israel should remove her name from it.

But these anti-Christian laws are only the beginning. For the Christian community within Israel, there is more anti-Christianity to come! Rabbi Abramowitz declared: "At a propitious time, we may succeed in pressing an amendment to this law absolutely prohibiting missionary propaganda."<sup>10</sup> This is anti-Christianity at its worse!

The Southern Baptist representative in Israel, Rev. Robert L. Lindsey says that the backers of this law wanted "legal grounds for further intimidation of Christian citizens and residents in Israel."<sup>11</sup> The language of the law itself is designed to cloak their future religious persecution.

Prime Minister Menachem Begin referred to Rabbi Abramowitz's bill as "the law against The Mission."<sup>12</sup> ("The Mission" is a term used derogatorily to describe Christian groups in Israel.) Former Israeli Supreme Court Judge, Binyamin Halevy declared: "The Christian missions are a cancer in the body of the nation...."<sup>13</sup> Even *The Jerusalem Post* labeled it "The Law Against The Missionaries."

The law is vague enough that any Israeli administration would have the liberty to interpret the law as they see fit. The phrases that

give the Israeli Government such license are: "Some other material benefit" or "to cause another person to change his religion." What specifically are some other material benefits? And who determines what caused a person to change his religion? If that law were in effect in America, every soul saved who had ever received a bowl of soup or a meal at the Pacific Garden Mission in Chicago or the Salvation Army across America, etc., would be in violation of the law. As a matter of fact, both the converted soul and the Pacific Garden Mission would be liable for a prison term and a stiff financial penalty.

As the Religion Editor for the Associated Press asked: "Would a day-care center or school open to Jews and Gentiles be seen in that category? How about a book or pamphlet given to explain the faith? Or food or money given as an act of kindness or friendship?"<sup>14</sup> Yes, under this law any simple act of kindness, reflecting Christ and Christianity, could be construed as a "benefit." Many a Christian has brought a friend home to dinner or taken him to a restaurant in order that he may have the opportunity of presenting God's plan of salvation, of presenting Christ to that friend. Should that be a violation of the law? Zionist Israel may think so.

Needless to say, there is no hope for bus ministries in Israel since they have the primary emphasis of bringing young people to Sunday School. Any little gifts given out to the children would be in violation of the "anti-missionary law," for it could be construed as "some other material benefit in order to induce him to change his religion."

Attorney General Aharon Barak observes that under the new law, "it is not actually necessary for the act of religious conversion ever to take place for a person to be brought to court."<sup>15</sup> The Associated Press (January 18, 1978): "To Jewish diehards, maintaining a nursery school that admits Jewish children is a 'material inducement' to conversion."

However, what the Embassy of Israel in Washington, D.C., writes to interested American citizens may differ somewhat to what is on the law books over in Israel. Mr. Avraham Benjamin, First Secretary (Information) in a letter dated May 19, 1980, refers to Israel as a "country universally known for its religious freedom, tolerance and plurality of views...." Yes, it may be "universally known" this way but is not necessarily the case.

"... Let me make clear that *absolute freedom* of religious worship in Israel is guaranteed both in the Declaration of Independence (sic) and in the Basic Laws. Prime Minister Begin recently made a public

statement on the matter: 'By the laws of Israel, all faiths enjoy absolute freedom of worship, protection of their properties . . .' (emphasis added). Could Mr. Begin and Mr. Benjamin be pulling someone's leg? Mr. Benjamin then went on to add that religious freedom and religious tolerance "exist to a very high degree in Israel." With Americans receiving letters like that it is not surprising that the Christian community would support Israel. But such letters do not reflect the true situation.

The plot thickens even more when one learns what the members of the Knesset said during the debate clarifying the spirit of the "Anti-Missionary Law." The following quotes were sent out by the Israeli Embassy as a form letter:

Member of Knesset (MK) Aaron Yadlin: "All Knesset members will agree that the exploitation of social distress in order to change a person's views, outlook, values and beliefs is a discreditable act, I would even say abominable. . ." I Corinthians 2:14 says: "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, but they are spiritually discerned."

MK David Glas: "Why in Israel is battle being done against fixing a football game, and it is considered a social value which society should protect by law, and the same is not applied to religious conversion? Is the protection of the results of a football match more important than inducement to religious conversion?"

That would have to be the first time that being converted to Christ is compared to the fixing of a football game. It reveals a serious lack of understanding of how one becomes converted to Christ. John 12:40 says, "He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them." Paul said in Romans 11:7, "What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded." II Corinthians 4:4 states, "In whom the god of this world (Satan) hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

This ignorance, blindness or misunderstanding was also revealed in Vice-Minister MK Y. Aridor's statement: "Even today, a religious conversion, like other matters, if obtained under duress, (sic) is an act discredited by the law. Threat is forbidden, but inducements are a difficult matter. Therefore, religious conversion either by threat or enticement is inconceivable." Conversion to

Christ is a decision made from free choice, of one's free will (without getting into the doctrine of election). Conversion under duress from another person or group is not a conversion.

This confusion is again revealed by MK G. Hausner: "In my opinion, in matters of belief and faith, whoever induces another by material favours, is as if he coerced him. . . (Keep in mind, that the Israeli Government would be the one to define "coerce." -ed.) . . . whoever forces a person to do work against his will can be charged with a misdemeanour, and subject to one year in prison. Should making him do work he does not want be considered an offence, whilst making him serve other Gods not be an offence?"

Would Christ be considered in court to be "another God?" The hatred the Zionists have demonstrated toward Christ would certainly indicate such.

MK Hausner went on to use the subtle tactic of comparing his position and that of Israel to being modern or enlightened. Over the centuries the members of the Illuminati or its equivalent have always considered themselves more illuminated or enlightened than anyone else—when all the while they have been blinded by the Devil.

MK Hausner said during the Knesset debate on this anti-missionary law: "In many modern states, not only is the winning of adherents by enticement illegal, but also *preaching for conversion*, and it is neither an insult to the state nor to religion. . . . Attempts at persuasion of religious conversion are not permitted in several enlightened countries. In Sweden, for example, there are no missionaries, not because Sweden is a backward state, but because it understands that in such matters the argument should be general and *not the personal persuasion of the individual*" (emphasis added). In all their "enlightenment," Sweden also has one of the highest suicide rates.

In other words, MK Hausner makes the point that a nation that has the freedom to witness for Christ, and on a personal level, is a non-enlightened state. By MK Hausner's standard, America is a backward state in that America guarantees freedom for domestic and foreign missionaries to personally witness for Christ. With an attitude like that, he should reject America's foreign aid.

However, MK Hausner bases his reasoning on a false premise. The preaching of the Gospel is done on a personal basis since salvation itself is personal. There is no coercion in conversion. Each and every individual must come to Christ on his own. Being saved is between Christ and the individual. No one, but no one, can coerce

anyone into becoming a born-again, saved Christian. To say the least, the way to heaven is not by the way of coercion.

Christianity is becoming a new man through the power of Jesus Christ and only Jesus Christ. "And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him." Colossians 3:10. "And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." Ephesians 4:24.

When the individual accepts Christ, it involves God's sovereignty and man's own free will and choice, and not the coercion of others. He then receives a new nature in addition to the old nature he was born with; i.e., he is born again, spiritually. Consequently, he still has the old ability to sin but now has a new nature to overcome his sinning.

An Israelite and former Pharisee with potential to become a member of the Sanhedrin, the Apostle Paul, states: "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us who are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer (debater) of this Age? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."<sup>17</sup> And preaching is the "personal persuasion of the individual." So the wisdom of MK Hausner differs somewhat from that of Paul and the Holy Spirit. This is a simple illustration of how Israel has set a collision course with Christianity.

If Paul were to come back these 2,000 years later, he would be faced with the same problems, "for the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom; But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks (Gentiles) foolishness; But unto them who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." I Corinthians 1:22-25.

Paul also said: "But their minds were blinded; for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their hearts. Nevertheless, when it (the heart) shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." II Corinthians 3:14-17. There is very little lib-

erty in Israel today, be it the political kind or the liberty of the spirit.

The passing of this anti-missionary law brought to the surface the anti-Christianity that has always been there. With such a law on the books, it is understandable why Billy Graham, Jack Van Impe, Jerry Falwell, Carl McIntire, the late John R. Rice and other great evangelists and Christian Bible teachers have never had a city-wide crusade in Jerusalem, Tel Aviv, etc. The Jews need salvation as much as the Gentiles. A Holy Ghost revival in Jerusalem would turn the whole Middle East situation around. Why haven't Billy Graham, Jack Van Impe and others set up their tent in Israel? Because the anti-Christianity exceeds the religious freedom!

One is not allowed to evangelize publicly in Israel. If one wanted to have an old-fashioned tent meeting, he probably would not be granted the permission. Yet, it is almost next to impossible to get a copy of the law when Christians ask to see the law and defend their "right" to hold meetings. For a Gentile, the rights are strictly on paper but little else. Christians have an even more difficult time.

1. Proverbs 29:25.
2. Matthew 6:24.
3. Hodge, A.J., *Have You Counted the Cost*, verse 1.
4. Mark 6:11—See Matthew 10:14.
5. *The Link*, Mid-Spring, 1978, p. 1 quoting the *Knesset Gazette*.
6. *Tulsa World*, February 17, 1978, p. C7.
7. Luke 18:16.
8. Luke 17:2.
9. *The Link*, Mid-Spring, 1978, quoting *Maariv*, November 3, 1965.
10. *Ibid.*, January 12, 1978.
11. *Tulsa World*, February 17, 1978, p. C7.
12. *The Link*, Mid-Spring, 1978 quoting *Hamodia*, December 29, 1977.
13. *Ibid.*, *Jerusalem Post*, December 6, 1977.
14. George Cornell, *Tulsa World*, February 17, 1978.
15. *The Link*, Mid-Spring, 1978.
16. Avraham Benjamin in a letter dated May 19, 1980.
17. I Corinthians 1:18-21.

## Chapter 20

### PHARISAISM

Undoubtedly, anyone who makes these points to a Jewish friend will hear the argument: "Well, Israel is a religious state, a Jewish state; Israel is for the Jew, etc., etc., etc." America is also a "religious" state in that it is God-fearing—"In God We Trust." We are also a so-called Christian nation. But in "Christian" America, unlike Jewish Israel, it provides freedom for all. With Christianity, you are not born into your religion (commonly called covenant theology) but rather each and every individual must make that decision on his own. In other words, simply because you are born a Gentile does not automatically make you a Christian! Christianity involves free choice, a free will type of decision; it does not involve the nationality, race, or religion of one's parent. (As a matter of fact, Christianity is not even a religion but a way of life.) Judaism is a very *exclusive* religion that relies heavily upon the religion of the mother. So the present-day Judaism is very exclusive and intolerant while Christianity is open to whosoever will believe in Jesus Christ regardless of nationality, race, religion, color, etc., etc. Consequently, this difference is reflected in the nation itself. America has taken in those who have yearned to be free from all parts of the world, including Israel. Israel takes in and only welcomes as citizens other Jews. Remember, today's Israel was established to be a "national home for the Jewish people." Israel's Declaration of Establishment declared that it "will be open for Jewish immigration and for the Ingathering of the Exiles."

Consequently, the American Jew demands his liberty here in America but supports Israel, a nation that is very exclusive and denies that same liberty to others. This hypocrisy, when eventually seen by the majority of people, leads to "anti-Semitism."

As the Jewish community in America cries louder and more frequently that there must be a separation of Church and State, they support whole-heartedly a nation that has a state religion—Judaism, and only certain kinds of Judaism at that. (This will be discussed later.)

America's Bill of Rights (the first ten amendments) prohibits a state religion which usually leads to coercion of one type or another ("Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion . . ."), but it does not attempt to separate God from America ("or prohibiting the free exercise thereof."). It is very difficult to understand how Americans do not want a state-declared religion but favor the sending of billions of tax dollars (collected or borrowed) to a nation that practices such a system.

To view today's Judaism in the proper perspective, it must be viewed from its origin. Today's Judaism is, in effect, Talmudism. "The eminent Rabbi, Morris N. Kertzer, the Director of Inter-religious Activities of the American Jewish Committee, wrote, concerning the role the Talmud plays in 'Judaism.' 'The Talmud consists of 63 books of legal, ethical and historical writings of the ancient rabbis. It was edited five centuries after the birth of Jesus. It is a compendium of Law and Lore. It is the legal code which forms the Basis of Jewish Religious Law, and it is the Textbook used in the Training of Rabbis.' ""<sup>3</sup>

The Judaism in the time of Christ was a form of religious worship known as "Pharisaism." In Judea, this religious practice was based exclusively upon the Talmud. Though it had not yet been formally written down, it was passed on from generation to generation by memory, etc.

The "Jew" in Christ's time was an Israelite in Judah or a Judean. As in any society, you had the good and the bad, the correct and the error. The particular "Jews" who were of their father the Devil were those who followed the Talmud which had been brought back from Babylon centuries earlier. These cultists or Pharisees were the antithesis of Christ. Today's confusion comes from the Pharisee cultists being lumped together with the rest of the Judeans and all being called "Jew." But they were worlds apart! The Pharisees of the Talmud were the bad guys (Christ said so when He said, "You are of your father the Devil") and those who rejected the Talmud (probably the remnant) were hated and despised by the Pharisees. That animosity became more intense when Christ came. As usual, the Pharisees had the control and were feared by many Judeans and the Roman leadership. For example, "When the chief priests, therefore, and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, 'Crucify Him, crucify Him!' Pilate saith unto them, 'Take ye Him, and crucify Him; for I find no fault in Him.' The Jews answered him (Pilate), 'We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the

Son of God.' When Pilate, therefore, heard that saying, he was the more afraid."<sup>4</sup> "For fear of the Jews" is millennia old!

Benjamin H. Freedman, a scholar and researcher on Talmudism, Judaism and Christianity wrote this about the Talmud: "May I say that, from the birth of Jesus until this day, there have *never* been recorded more vicious, libelous blasphemies of Jesus, of Christianity and the Christian faith by anyone, anywhere, or any time, than you will find between the covers of the '63 books which are the legal code which forms the basis of Jewish religious law' as well as 'the textbook used in the training of rabbis!' The irreligious character and implications contained in the Talmud will open your eyes. The Talmud reviles Jesus, Christians, and the Christian faith as the spiritual and cultural heritage of Christians has never been reviled before or since the *Talmud* was compiled in the 5th century, A.D."<sup>5</sup>

Mr. Freedman also points out: "The eminent Rabbi, Louis Finkelstein, the head of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, in the foreword of his first edition of *The Pharisees*, on page XXI, states, '... *Judaism*... *Pharisaism* became Talmudism, Talmudism became Mediaeval Rabbinism, and Mediaeval Rabbinism became Modern Rabbinism. But, throughout these changes in name, the *spirit of the ancient Pharisees survives, unaltered*.' Rabbi Louis Finkelstein, in his classic just quoted, traces the origin of the form of religious worship practiced today under the name, 'Judaism,' to its origin as 'Pharisaism' in Judea, in the time of Jesus....

"The form of religious worship known as 'Pharisaism,' in Judea, in the time of Jesus, was a religious practice based, exclusively, upon the *Talmud*. In the time of Jesus, the Talmud was, in effect, the 'Magna Charta,' the 'Declaration of Independence,' the 'Constitution,' and the 'Bill of Rights,' all rolled into one, for those who practiced 'Pharisaism.' The Talmud, today, occupies the same relative position with respect to those who profess 'Judaism.' "<sup>6</sup>

1. U.S. Constitution, First Amendment.

2. *Ibid.*

3. Dall, Col. Curtis B. *Israel's Five Trillion Dollar Secret* (Reedy: Liberty Bell Publication, 1977), p. 33, quoting Benjamin H. Freedman.

4. John 19:6-8.

5. *Israel's Five Trillion Dollar Secret*, p. 34.

6. *Ibid.*, pp. 32, 33.

## Chapter 21

### HYPOCRISY

One of the all-time classic headlines was found in the *Tulsa World* (February 17, 1978) over a column by George Cornell, religion editor for the Associated Press. It read: "Israel Ponders Rights of Jews Believing In Jesus." Most Americans are not even aware that you need a right proclaimed by government to believe in Jesus. There are certain unalienable rights given to all mankind by God, and that is one of them. It is certainly reasonable to state that God has given everyone the unalienable right to believe in His Son. He confirms that in the Bible when He uses the term, "whosoever."

But in the meantime, Israel puts out such pamphlets as "ISRAEL-A SECULAR, DEMOCRATIC STATE." Under the heading, "THE FACTS," a pamphlet received from the Israeli Embassy informs the reader: "ISRAEL GUARANTEES COMPLETE RELIGIOUS FREEDOM. All recognized religious communities in Israel enjoy complete autonomy in religious matters. This includes Jews as well as some 500,000 Moslems, Druzes and Christians of various denominations...."

But this was not the case for Mrs. Eileen Dorflinger, an American who was born a Jew but now believes in Jesus as the Messiah. She "was refused citizenship in Israel under the Law of Return. The Israeli Supreme Court also denied her citizenship last March on the grounds that she was a Christian. The Israeli ministry said Jewish messianism in Israel is 'a ruse to bring Christianity's message to our nation.' Mrs. Dorflinger was ordered to leave the country; but after she had sought a High Court order to prevent the government from deporting her, the Interior Ministry said she could stay one more year. If the High Court had heard her case, the Interior Ministry would have had to demonstrate why Mrs. Dorflinger could not remain in Israel, thereby setting up a test case which they wish to avoid at all costs. This is another example of Jewish persecution of Christians and violation of the principles of religious freedom guaranteed by the United Nations charter."<sup>7</sup>

The anti-missionary type law tends to excite the anti-Christianity that is so prevalent among the Jewish community—which exists in the United States as well as Israel. An example of this anti-Christianity was reported in the *Baptist Record* (July 13, 1978): "Some 200 religious extremists forced entry into the home of Arthur Goldberg where Christians were gathered for their regular Saturday morning Bible study and prayer.

"They tore up Bibles and hymnbooks, brandished their fists and shouted abusive language as they rampaged through the house.

"Threats were made to run the believers out of town or to hang them on telephone poles. The mob also talked arson and bodily harm. They attacked a car bringing a blind visitor to the meeting, tore off its door and tried to pull the occupants out. . . .

"Once again the wording of the recent 'anti-missionary' legislation, known as the Abramowitz Law, was used to explain the reason for such violence. The attackers returned during the night and tried to stir up neighbors by describing the Goldbergs and their friends as 'traitors,' 'buyers of souls,' 'enemies of the state,' and as 'using their unlimited financial resources to corrupt the minds of the young.' "

On the other side of that coin, should anyone (including Christians) be arrested in Israel, under Israeli law, "a person can be held for interrogation for six months without charges. No legal action can be taken."<sup>2</sup> Should another nation have such a law, the American Jewish liberal would raise all sorts of noise against it. However, regarding Israel, the silence is deafening. For example, a few years back the Jewish-controlled mass media crucified South Africa for having a similar law, the "90 day Detention Law," but the media has remained strangely silent regarding Israel.

The Embassy of Israel makes the claim in a letter dated November 12, 1979, that "there is no official religion in Israel. Every citizen or resident is free to worship as they choose." This is consistent with the pamphlet sent out by the Israeli Embassy entitled: "ISRAEL-A SECULAR, DEMOCRATIC STATE."<sup>3</sup> (which is neither secular nor democratic). On page two at the bottom of the page there is a "Note: NO STATE RELIGION."

However, the "only religious expression of Judaism officially recognized in Israel is Orthodoxy. Neither Reform nor Conservative rabbis can officiate at marriages there, conduct funerals or approve conversions recognized under Israeli law."<sup>4</sup> The Israeli government provides the funding for the bulk of the support for Orthodox synagogues and institutions in the Jewish state.

At the same time, the American taxpayer funds the Israeli govern-

ment, providing the better part of their budget. Thus, you have Americans, many of them Christians, promoting anti-Christianity by the way of their taxes. While the U.S. Constitution does not permit the state to declare and support a particular state religion (and rightly so), America gives billions to Israel that does that very thing. Consequently, is America a so-called Christian nation or a *de facto* anti-Christian country? It is either one or the other!

I Timothy 5:8 says: "But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever." That verse says that we should first look out for our own; i.e., America should *first* provide for Americans before she provides for the rest of the world.

On a national level, to "provide" means to provide for the common defense (rather than ship America's top weapons to other nations while America is in short supply); to "provide" means to promote the general Welfare (by using the funds to bail out Social Security rather than to bail out anti-Christian Zionist Israel).

To accuse any American who pays income tax of being anti-Semitic is the lowest form of ingratitude. The American Federal income taxpayer is literally keeping this anti-Christ, anti-Christianity and anti-Christian nation afloat.

To give tax dollars to Israel is to deny a taxpayer—especially a Christian taxpayer—his freedom of religion because it forces him to contribute to a religion ("Judaism" and/or Zionism and/or Talmudism) that is anti-Messiah; i.e., anti-Christ. As long as one dollar—especially that dollar that goes to Israel as a grant or gift (contribution)—is given to Israel (a nation that does not have the freedom of religion as guaranteed by the U.S. Constitution), that contribution denies the Christian taxpayer of his religious freedom of choice as well as violating the U.S. Constitution itself. This, in turn, makes the Christian taxpayer an accessory to the Constitutional violation. (Aid to Israel also denies the "separation of church and State" issue, as used by the Zionists themselves within America. This particular tactic used to de-Christianize America will be discussed later.)

As mentioned earlier, if a particular form of Judaism is officially recognized and supported by the Israeli government while at the same time discriminating against other forms of Judaism, it is evident there will not be enough religious tolerance left over for Christianity. This will become more and more obvious as Zionism gets a

tighter hold on America. This greater influence over the American political scene removes the restraints the Zionists have had to demonstrate in order to keep the foreign aid flowing.

However, tighter control over America may not be as easy as the Zionists within Israel and America may believe. Once the Christian community—and especially the Fundamentalists—realize the high degree of anti-Christianity within Israel and how it is being exercised via the laws of this Zionist state, the Christians within America will rise up in righteous indignation.

In *Faith For The Family* (July/August, 1978), a publication of Bob Jones University (Greenville, SC 29614), a school with over 6,000 students, Chancellor Dr. Bob Jones wrote a letter to the Israeli ambassador, The Honorable Simcha Dinitz. Dr. Jones wrote:

"Since you have sent me your mimeographed sheet dealing with 'Principles of Negotiation' (dated April 6, 1978), I feel that I now should have the liberty to write you about certain problems that I find are troubling many strong, conservative, Biblical Christian people and, indeed, weakening friendship and support for Israel.

"First, let me identify myself as a friend of Israel. . . .

"Mr. Begin's intransigent attitude (and what many Americans feel is a bitter spirit) is in such sharp contrast to Sadat's attitude and image with the American people that a great many Americans are losing all sympathy for the State of Israel. I am speaking now of the Fundamental, Bible-believing Christians who are, after all, the strongest friends of Israel among American goyim. I am sure that you are well aware of the fact that Israel has in recent weeks lost considerable friendship and support among the American people. The very fact that you felt it necessary to send out this policy statement is, I am sure, an indication of the fact that you are aware of this change.

"What troubles many friends of Israel, however, even more than this is the harsh attitude and legal restraint imposed by Israel upon Christian missionary efforts. Fundamental Americans are well aware of this, and all talk of religious freedom in Israel seems to them to be more subterfuge and dishonesty as long as Christian missions are restricted contrary to the freedoms contained in the United Nations Charter and what all Americans would regard as religious freedom generally. Let me say in this connection that I can understand the attitude of Israel toward the United Nations, an organization for which Fundamental, Bible-believing Christians have no confidence and toward which their attitude is one of both dislike and contempt. The point is, however, that Israel is losing the friendship

that it needs, and some of its friends are cooling off; and until there is a change in the position of Israel toward missionary effort and full religious freedom, Israel cannot regain this support which it so badly needs. . . ."

In an editorial a few months later, Dr. Jones observed: "The United Nations is pledged to promote religious freedom in its member nations. Of course, everybody knows that the United Nations has never lived up to its obligations or been a protector of freedom except freedom for Communist activity, revolution, and left-wing activities. There is no religious freedom in most of the Iron Curtain countries and many other nations of the world, including the state of Israel where there are restrictions against 'proselyting' Jews, and where there is a great deal of harsh persecution of Christian Jews who try to evangelize their fellow Israelis.

"If a Jewish Israeli who is a minor becomes a Christian, he may not be baptized or make a public confession of his Christian faith unless his parents are baptized or make a profession of faith at the same time. The Israeli government has no objection to Christian missionaries working with the Arab population of Israel but does everything it can to hinder evangelism among the Jews and make it almost impossible to witness to them of the claims of Christ.

"In spite of all the hindrances, however, apparently many Israeli Jews are turning to Christ. A recent article in the papers indicated the Israeli rabbis were protesting the fact that so many Jews have become Christians and these rabbis are clamoring for further restrictions.

"The only nation in the world that can force Israel to maintain an atmosphere of religious freedom and an open attitude toward Christian missions is the United States. Israel depends upon our nation for financial support, military hardware, and psychological pressures against its neighboring enemies as well as the Soviet Union. It is high time, therefore, that the State Department, the Congress, and the President made it very clear to Begin, his cabinet, and the Israeli government generally that if Israel does not grant full religious freedom United States aid will be immediately cut off.

"In supporting Israel, the United States government is supporting religious bigotry, intolerance, and a denial of one of the basic freedoms which our President refers to so piously. Civil rights involve religious freedom; and for this government to pour millions of dollars into a nation like Israel, where these freedoms are denied, is a betrayal of our basic ideals and the very Constitutional principles upon which America is founded and which we are pledged to sup-

port around the world.

"Christians who give their money gladly for missionary efforts around the world are having their tax dollars poured into a nation that hates Christian missions, denies its own citizens the right of religious freedom and choice, and which opposes the very commission Christians are commanded by our Lord Jesus Christ to carry out—to make disciples of all men. The United States, a nominally Christian nation, gives full freedom (as it should) to Moslems, pagans, atheists, and Jews to prosper within its boundaries while the Jewish state of Israel denies Christians the same rights and privileges that Jews are freely granted and guaranteed in the United States."<sup>5</sup>

The ill will, contempt and hatred the Zionists have for Christ, Christians and Christianity is also revealed in the attitude of some rabbis. If they had their way—whether in Israel or America—there would be little opportunity allowed to convert Jews to Jesus—or anyone to Christ.

Is there anti-Christianity within America? Yes! But the Jewish community does an excellent job in keeping this fact away from the general public. A Jewish TV reporter for a Washington, D.C., station affiliated with one of the major networks admitted to your author that there is anti-Christianity within the Jewish community in America—though he denied such an attitude within Israel.

The scenario that then develops is a good example of how the Jews twist things around. They confront someone; that party does not agree with this hindering of the Gospel or taking of their land, etc.; they oppose it and immediately become "anti-Semitic." In other words, anything less than total submission to the Jews, Zionists and rabbis is "anti-Semitic"—even if it involves resisting the efforts to curb the spreading of the Gospel.

For example, a prominent American rabbi, Alexander M. Schindler, links anti-Semitism to Christian Fundamentalism. He charges that "there is a link between the rise of 'right-wing Christian fundamentalism' and a growth of anti-Semitism in the United States, (and) has called on Jews to join with moderate Christians and black groups to form 'coalitions of decency against the chilling power of the radical right....'

"Schindler also said it was 'madness and suicide' for Jews to honor right-wing evangelicals for their support for Israel when the same people pose a threat to Jews in the United States."<sup>6</sup>

Actually it is the other way around (the best defense is an aggressive offense) for if the Jews had the absolute power in the

United States like they do in Israel, there would be persecution and prosecution of the Christians by this "alien elite" like America has never seen in its history. Should the Jewish community continue to gain influence in the American government, especially the bureaucracy and *courts*, the American Christians will get a taste of the persecution coming by those who oppose Christ. Toward the end of the Church Age, the largest most effective force against Christianity will come from the Jewish community worldwide and Israel in particular.

Satan, being the great imitator that he is, will be very pleased with this situation. And if he is to imitate Christ, Satan has no choice but to use "Israel" and the "Jews."

Dr. Jones brings out the point that to support Israel is to support religious bigotry. Isn't it strange that the Jewish community, as a whole, has supported the civil rights movement—even to the extent of denying those same civil rights to others. But at the same time, as the Jewish community is marching, so to speak, for civil rights in America, they wholeheartedly support a nation that denies the civil right of religious freedom. This type of hypocrisy makes a fool out of the unsuspecting American. When he wakes up and realizes he has been played for a fool, his *reaction* could be stronger than most anticipated. Tolerance is the best friend the Zionists could have working for them but it is one of the least attributes they demonstrate.

For example, in a Reuters News Service article, datelined Paris, the grand rabbi of France, Rabbi Rene Sirat is quoted: "'If one can legitimately speak of friendship between Jews and Christians, one cannot, without abusing language, speak of Jewish-Christian religion. Nobody in the world has the right to proclaim himself both a jew (sic) and a Christian.' "

If the grand rabbi considers the term "Jew" to be a race, then evidently he hasn't heard "that all Men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights. . . ." These God-given rights certainly apply to a Hebrew ("Jew") coming to Christ. It was Christ Himself, the Son of God, who said that "*whosoever* believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life."

If Rabbi Sirat uses the term "Jew" in a religious sense, he is correct; one cannot serve two masters.

The article also pointed out that Grand Rabbi Sirat, "on the occasion of his installation as head of France's 600,000 Jews, listed Jewish-Christian relations among seven dangers facing 'our community.' "

In light of all of the above, the Bible student must give serious consideration as to who "thee" is in Genesis 12:3: "And I will bless them that bless thee...." If today's Israel is "thee" and Israel is anti-Christianity, would God bless America if America blessed "thee"? It is doubtful that Christ would bless anyone who blesses those who despise Him. Does the Lord serve God the Father and the Devil? No! Thus, *today's* Zionist Israel is not "thee" Israel!

When it is realized what "Israel" and the controlling Zionists are doing today, and to the extent they now (and with great potential) hinder and harass the Christians who want to spread the Good News (Gospel), the term "thee" takes on a different connotation, a different interpretation. Remember, it is impossible to serve two masters "for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other."<sup>8</sup> Christ even applies that principle to Himself.

When one knows the truth of a particular situation, one is then free from making an error in judgment and an error in Biblical doctrine. "Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house."<sup>9</sup> With Zionist-Israel being so anti-Christianity, it bodes ill for America to continue supporting as it does this Satanic counterfeit of the true Israel. This same Biblical principle also applies to the Fundamental preachers who hear, see and speak no evil of Zionist-Israel.

"Where are the Christian pastors who will lead men to the Old Testament Scriptures which tell exactly what to look for in Palestine in our day? The warnings of the Word are abundant! Yet, countless pastors who imagine themselves to be 'fundamentalists' would rather die for the State of 'Israel' than for the Word of God, which warns that today's 'Israel' is going to be destroyed by God because of its wickedness!..."

"Why haven't the so-called 'fundamental' Christian pastors, Bible teachers and evangelists checked the Scriptures? And why do so many of them refuse to check the Scriptures when they are faced with the evidence that they are wrong?..."

"Apparently it is the fear of being branded an 'anti-Semite' that causes multitudes of so-called 'fundamentalists' to refuse to believe the Scriptures. No wonder 'fundamentalism' in the world today is, by and large, so effete!..."

"When the Lord Jesus Christ addressed the Zionists of His day (the atheistic Pharisees who oppressed the believers in Israel and manipulated the representatives of mighty Rome like putty in their

fingers), He showed no token of fear. Nor did He tell them they were 'God's chosen people'... or that God would bless anyone who blessed them... or that the day was coming when they would all be saved!

"Instead He fulminated, 'If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed....'"<sup>10</sup>

The Apostle Paul was dealing with the departure from the true Gospel when he wrote to the folks at Galatia: "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed."<sup>11</sup>

And in the Providence of God, Paul gets to the heart of the matter in the following verse. "For do I now seek the favor of men, or of God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ."<sup>12</sup> The fear of the Jews calling the preacher "anti-Semitic" will bring a snare in more ways than one. This fear can pervert his doctrine, his preaching and his flock.

"The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe."<sup>13</sup> The Fundamentalist preachers of America should quit trying to run ahead of the Lord in their attempt to recognize an Israel that is not of God. That land will be made desolute prior to the establishment of the true Israel, as the Lord cleanses and purges the land in order for Him to bring His true remnant back to the land. He does not need *nor will He use* Satan's crowd to help Him accomplish this grand and glorious coming event, the re-establishment of Israel and the setting up of His throne in Jerusalem—at the dawn of the Millennium.

But in the meantime, "woe unto them who call evil, good, and good, evil; who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!... who justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him! (And take away the rights of the ones who are in the right!)"<sup>14</sup>

1. *Faith For The Family*, March 1980, Bob Jones University Press, Inc., Greenville, SC 29614, p. 20.

2. *The Washington Post*, October 9, 1978.

3. Israel Information Centre, P.O. Box 13010, Jerusalem.

4. *The Washington Post*, December 14, 1979, p. B14.

5. *Faith For The Family*, December, 1978, p. 2.

6. *The Washington Star*, November 22, 1980, p. A7.

7. *Declaration of Independence.*
8. Luke 16:13.
9. Proverbs 17:13.
10. Vanderbreggen, Cornelius, Jr., *The Richest Man in the World* (Hiawassee, GA: The Reapers' Fellowship, 1976), pp. 222, 25, 26, 28.
11. Galatians 1:8, 9.
12. Galatians 1:10.
13. Proverbs 29:25.
14. Isaiah 5:20, 23.

## Chapter 22

### NOT ALL AGREE

The International Zionists would like to rule the world but what kind of a world would it be should they get control? A look at today's Israel could give a clue. To listen to the American Zionist and the mass media which he controls, one would think the land of Israel is dripping with milk and honey. But it isn't.

Israel is a state where some are more equal than others not because of ability but because the State so decrees. Dr. Israel Shahak of the Hebrew University, and chairman of the Israeli League for Human and Civil Rights stated: "There are no Israeli babies born in the Zionist state. According to the statistical records compiled by the Government, there are only Jewish babies and non-Jewish babies. Similarly, the Israeli Yearbook shows that there is no Israeli corn, tomatoes or citrus fruit—there is only Jewish corn, tomatoes and citrus fruit and non-Jewish corn, tomatoes and citrus fruit. If, as the Government claims, all of the citizens of Israel are equal, why segregate the babies—or, for that matter, the corn, tomatoes and citrus fruit?"<sup>1</sup>

It is very difficult to comprehend how an American Jew can talk about racism and bigotry, and yet be for Israel.

In addition to the above, though Israel calls herself a "Democratic State," she is more of an oligarchy (rule by few). The late David Ben-Gurion, the first prime minister of Israel has observed that "there is no democracy in this country... The people have no say on who will form the government and cannot choose the representatives—all this is done by the party machine."

If Dr. Shahak and Ben-Gurion are correct, Israel is far from a democracy (a government of the masses) let alone a constitutional republic. In the latter case, the majority rule but the minority have rights as guaranteed by a constitution. America is a Constitutional Republic. Israel is an oligarchy run by the Zionists. Above that level of leadership, there are top "advisors" but so little is known of them that they qualify for the term, "secret conspirators," those who plan secretly an unlawful act (as Webster defines it).

In the past, the Sanhedrin or the high court were the real rulers of Israel. This ruling elite consisted of 70 members plus the High Priest. Over the years, there have been persistent rumors that this ruling clique still exists. And one thing must always be kept in mind; the leadership, the ruling Zionists of Israel are as Christ-hating as any national leadership on the face of the earth.

But not all Jewish people blindly follow the Zionist crowd. Some are quite objective in their view and have demonstrated the courage to constructively criticize. Yoella Har-Shefi, a leading Israeli journalist and former war correspondent expresses views rarely seen in America's mass media. She has spoken out against the "treatment of Arabs as second-class citizens, discrimination against women, self-censorship of the press (and) the ultrareligious settlements in the West Bank. . . ."<sup>2</sup>

She uses the term "pogrom" to describe the treatment of the Arabs by the Israelis. "Pogrom" is defined as an organized massacre of helpless people and especially the Jews. "'You cannot call what Israel has done to the Arabs by any other name than pogrom.' . . . She speaks critically of Israeli practices—house arrest of Arab villagers after demonstrations against their occupied status, retaliatory raids on Lebanon, expulsion of Arab mayors, the insistence on building Israeli settlements near Arab villages.

"'The only valid way for Israelis and Palestinians to stop bleeding each other to death is by mutual reconciliation and coexistence,' she says."<sup>3</sup>

Her honest intellectualism is reflected in her approach to the West Bank problem. "She sees as the 'root of evil' the growing Israeli settlements in the West Bank. 'I am completely opposed. Take Hebron. Begin says of such places that they were once Jewish—until the Jews were slaughtered during the British mandate.

"'What he says sounds very reasonable. Why shouldn't Jews be allowed to settle in Hebron? But it is a vicious misrepresentation of the case! They don't want to settle as individuals or stay as Palestinian citizens if it becomes a Palestinian state. They want to change the borders of Israel. If we want to go back and claim what used to be Jewish, why, the Arabs ask, are they not allowed to go back to the houses that used to be theirs in Jaffa?'

"There is even an unheard-of rebellion among young Israeli soldiers, says Har-Shefi. 'We now have young Israelis who sit in military prisons because they refuse to serve beyond the Green Line (the boundary between Israel and the West Bank). They feel politics

is for civilians, not for soldiers. It is demoralizing to police old women and children. We even have the phenomena of some boys who are refusing to enlist.' "<sup>4</sup>

With the U.S. Memorial Council On the Holocaust recently being established with funds appropriated by Congress, and plans to build a memorial to the victims of the Holocaust, plus a recently produced TV movie on the subject, the Holocaust is now being discussed like never before. Har-Shefi comments: "'I think the Holocaust is used in the States as a "squeezing apparatus"—to squeeze out money and sympathy for Israel—and it is being elevated to a sphere of mysticism and "Jewish destiny." You can get a mental sauna treatment—just enough sweat and tears to feel elevated—and then you're free of it. If it were for remembrance alone, I think it should be forgotten. The only reason to remember the Holocaust is to try to understand what happened, how it happened and what should be done to make sure it never happens again.'

"She sees her 'personal commitment' as being 'on guard against the things that made the Holocaust possible. Look at the Arabs. We should not discriminate against them just because the Holocaust happened to us.' "<sup>5</sup>

(With the passing of the years and much of the emotion having been drained out of the subject, historians are now beginning to review the Holocaust in a more calm and objective manner. One of the issues under serious review is the number of Jewish people claimed to have been gassed, etc. According to *The Jewish Family Almanac 1943* 5703, page 187, the number of Jews in Germany in 1934 was 564,379. A footnote reads: "Figures in the countries at war are of course today vastly changed. 50,000 Jews left Germany between January and September 1933 alone, the tide of forced emigration from the Axis controlled countries rising every year until 1940." Thus, Jewish statistics reveal that in 1933 there were only 550,000 Jews in Germany and the exodus had already begun. This is a long way from six million.

The argument then develops that many of the Jewish victims were from Poland but Poland certainly didn't have a Jewish population of 5.5 million. *The Jewish Family Almanac* states that only 3,100,000 Jews resided in Poland in 1934 and the above footnote was also given to the Poland statistic. *The World Almanac* of 1939 [page 299] under the heading, JEWS IN THE WORLD, IN 1933, BY COUNTRIES, quoting the American Jewish Committee, lists 510,000 Jews in Germany and 3,028,837 for Poland.

Interestingly enough, *The Reader's Digest* [a well-respected

publication] of May 1938, p. 127, points out matter-of-factly [this was prior to the "Holocaust"] that there were only half a million Jews in Germany at that time and that the exodus of Jews out of Germany had already begun. This is a far cry from the claimed six million reported victims of the "Holocaust."

Consequently, the figure of 6 million is beginning to appear to be a bit high. However, any exaggeration or distortion of figures must never be confused with human misery, even if it only involves one person.)

Closely linked to the repression of religious freedom is the inability to have a civil marriage. "In Israel there is no such thing as a civil marriage. The only existing marriage is the religious marriage,"<sup>6</sup> observes Har-Shefi. "The Jewish state has to have certain Jewish attributes," said Interior Minister Yosef Burg, who represents the religious party. 'Matrimonial law according to Jewish tradition is surely one of the basic foundations of our life.'<sup>7</sup>

However, getting married in Israel involves more than having a religious marriage—it must also be the "right" religion. "A major scoop of Har-Shefi's was discovering the 'blacklists' kept by the Israeli rabbinate, listing all Jewish Israelis whose right to marry is restricted by Orthodox rabbinical law. For example, children who are of a 'forbidden union'—based on convoluted, arcane reasoning—are not allowed to marry.

"Among the reasons a lot of Russian Jews have decided not to come to Israel is that mixed marriages (Jews and non-Jew) are not recognized in Israel. They face a new kind of discrimination against their children....

"All this does not go hand-in-hand with the brochures...."<sup>8</sup>

Your author knows of a Gentile Christian (born-again type) young man who wanted to marry a young Christian Jewess in Israel. They had to go to Cypress to get married. Even though both were Christian, they couldn't marry in Israel.

In this religiously repressive state, the "private lives of Israelis are governed by ancient tribal laws as interpreted by the Orthodox rabbinate. Not only is the woman unable to instigate divorce proceedings, 'the male has proprietary rights on her. Therefore, when a woman is widowed without having any children, and her deceased husband's brother is alive, she is not free to marry because the husband's proprietary rights are passed on to the brother. It takes a

special religious ritual of setting her free. And nobody can compel him to set her free. Each war gives us waves of young widows who did not have time to be pregnant. Hundreds of cases.

"This rule is used to blackmail the widow and the government. The brother will say, 'Give me a license to run a cab, or give me a special loan, and I will set her free.' And the ritual to set her free? 'She is spat upon. She has to be on the ground, undo the lace of his shoe and he spits on her.'<sup>9</sup>

On the other hand, Christianity gave women a new dignity. It has upgraded women's status in the world like never before. When was the last time you heard Jewesses Bella Abzug and Betty Friedan of ERA fame speak out against Israel's non-Christian attitude toward women?

Since everyone favors human rights, it would be consistent with America's declared foreign policy that all foreign aid to Israel be made conditional on whether there is religious liberty in Zionist-Israel.

1. Dacey, Norman F., *"DEMOCRACY IN ISRAEL* (Southbury: The American Palestine Committee, 1976), pp. 3, 4.
2. *The Washington Post*, August 26, 1980, p. B6.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*
5. *Ibid.*
6. *Ibid.*
7. *The Washington Post*, June 24, 1976.
8. *The Washington Post*, August 26, 1980.
9. *Ibid.*

## Chapter 23

### THE WORLDWIDE ANTI-MISSIONARY LAW

"...for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews, Who both killed the LORD Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men, Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always; for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost."

I Thessalonians 2:14(b)-16.

As the Israeli Zionists have the "Anti-Missionary Law" to curb the witnessing for Christ and the spread of Christianity in Zionist-Israel, the International Zionists will use the Genocide Treaty to curb the spreading of the Gospel worldwide. The Genocide Treaty is a head-on collision with God's command to go into the world and spread the Word. "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."<sup>1</sup> In other words, the Genocide Treaty is Satan's attempt to negate the Great Commission.

Judaism makes no attempt to convert others; however, the Zionists make every attempt to curb the growth of Christianity—and the Genocide Treaty is their main worldwide instrument at this time. Since the Christian is to contend for the faith, he should also be opposing that which is against Christianity and hinders the Great Commission. "Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies."<sup>2</sup>

While the Legislative Aide for Liberty Lobby, your author testified against the Genocide Treaty before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee:

"The issue concerning the Genocide Treaty is not the killing of people via mass murder but the controlling of those still alive. Human rights will be destroyed if the Genocide Treaty is passed.

"A leading proponent of this, Sen. William Proxmire (D-WI), has said: 'We in the Senate must ratify this treaty because it represents our most fundamental freedoms—the right to one's own life.' Should this treaty pass, the complete opposite would be in effect.

"The ugly head of anti-Christianity is rising more and more in the last few years, and this treaty would continue that trend. Our Founding Fathers incorporated Christian principles in our U. S. Constitution. Because of this, a maximum of human rights have been brought into play resulting in economic prosperity unknown before.

"Had the Genocide Convention been in effect from the beginning of this Nation, all the missionaries of the past would have been guilty of Article II:

"'In the present Convention, genocide means any of the following acts committed with *intent* (*emphasis added*) to destroy in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group....' (The World Court would define and determine the "intent" and/or "mental harm to members of the group." [Article II (b)].)

"According to Article III, the individual would be punished by the World Court for the following:

- (a) Genocide;
- (b) Conspiracy to commit genocide;
- (c) Direct and public incitement to commit genocide;
- (d) Attempt to commit genocide;
- (e) Complicity in genocide.

"Under Articles II and III of this treaty, every missionary, both domestic and foreign, who attempted to convert anyone to Christianity would be guilty of attempting to destroy one's culture (one's religion or ethnic background).

"When pursued to its logical conclusion (and liberals around the world would do just that), it becomes ridiculous. In the case of cannibals, it wouldn't be genocide if one member of the tribe devoured another... but it would be genocide when a Christian missionary tries to civilize the savage and convert him to Christ....

"The purpose of the missionary is to convert (to change around) and the conversion from savagery to a more civilized way of life results in refuting or 'destroying' the previous way of life. Some call that progress; the 'liberal' calls it genocide.

"A case in point is the Jewish community. Since many of those within the Jewish and Zionist community hate Christianity and Christians, and since many of these folk consider as 'traitors' Hebrews who recognize Christ to be the Messiah, any Christian

who attempts to convert a Jew would be guilty of genocide under this treaty. As a matter of fact, in some cases the hatred for Christ and Christianity is so strong that a funeral is actually held for the 'deceased' Jew; i.e., the one who is converted to Christianity.

"This treaty does *not* contain any provision which would preserve for the U. S. the right to refuse extradition. The accused person would not be guaranteed all the basic human rights as the U. S. Constitution guarantees. . . .

"If anyone attempted (or had the intent) to convert (Israel's prime minister) to Christianity, he could accuse him (the 'missionary') of genocide under Article VIII:

Any Contracting Party may call upon the competent organs of the United Nations to take such action under the Charter of the United Nations as they consider appropriate for the prevention and suppression of acts of genocide or any of the other acts enumerated in Article III.

"Israel signed the Treaty August 17, 1949, and ratified it March 9, 1950.

"This treaty contains no reservation for protection of U. S. citizens accused of the crime of genocide. In other words, a U. S. citizen trying to convert a Jew to Christianity in Jerusalem could be tried before a World Court losing his rights and privileges that he enjoys as a U. S. citizen, which are guaranteed by the U. S. Constitution. A missionary obeying what he considers to be God's command to go into the uttermost parts of the earth (including Israel) to witness for Christ shouldn't be hauled before a World Court and accused of genocide.

"Here is proof that the Genocide Treaty would supersede our Constitution and undermine our national sovereignty. The U. S. government would be put into the position of no longer being able 'to secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Prosperity.' In other words, the Genocide Treaty would transfer authority from the U. S. to the World Court.

"But the most dangerous aspect of this treaty is the provisions which would, to quote Constitutional expert and former Sen. Sam Ervin (D-NC), '... immediately supersede all state laws and practices inconsistent with them, and nullify all provisions of all acts of Congress and prior treaties inconsistent with them. Thus the Connelly Reservation and the Vanderberg Reservation to the jurisdiction of the International Court of Justice would be voided.' This is the heart of the whole effort!

"Should this treaty be ratified and should the U. S. Supreme

Court confront the International Court of Justice, the latter would supersede the former. Under these conditions, the U. S. citizen would be, in effect, a citizen of the world more than a citizen of the U.S.A. and his basic human rights would no longer be protected by his country and its Constitution. . . .

"Now the advocates of this terrible treaty want us to diminish and dissolve our sovereignty to a World Court that includes members who have no intention of giving their people the 'certain unalienable (human) rights' that we have enjoyed as Americans.

"Today, those who cry the loudest for human rights are the very ones *doing* so much to deny them to so many. . . .

"By turning the American over to a World Court ruled by pagans, heathens, atheists and anti-Christians is not a blow for human rights but a denial of those he already has. . . .

"And to think that this terrible deed could be accomplished with only a handful of senators present on the Senate floor makes it even more imperative that this Committee vote down this treaty. All Senators are sworn in with the demand that they uphold and defend the U. S. Constitution. To vote 'yes' on the Genocide Treaty is to deny the U. S. Constitution and violate the oath of office. It is either the Genocide Convention *or* the U. S. Constitution; you cannot serve both masters.

"We urge you to defend the U. S. Constitution and maintain our sovereignty by voting *no* on the Genocide Convention."

An article in *The Washington Post* (August 3, 1976) gave a classic example (probably unknowingly) of how the Christian missionary would be guilty of "genocide" under the Genocide Treaty. "Fundamentalist Christian missionaries are provoking hostile and occasionally murderous reactions from primitive tribespeople in mountain areas south of here (Irian Jaya). . . .

"The missionaries are also coming under attack by anthropologists and other observers for attempting the almost total destruction of local cultures in the areas they evangelize. . . ."

This is called "genocide" according to the Genocide Treaty (see Article II and Article III [d]).

One missionary said, "The first thing is to move in and live with the people. You must prove that you want to help them, by giving them food, medicine and shelter, teaching them and learning their language."<sup>13</sup> (This would violate the anti-missionary law in Israel-*ed.*)

"Often it takes two to four years to learn the language. I guess what you are looking for is the cultural key, the key that unlocks the

culture and opens the way for the Gospel."<sup>4</sup> (This would violate the Genocide Treaty. A missionary in Israel would be in double jeopardy!)

There is a little song that children love to sing that goes like this: "Stop and let me tell you what the Lord has done for me." If anyone wanted to bring charges under Articles II and III, the children singing that song would be guilty of *attempting* to destroy one's culture or religion in their *attempt* to convert the listener to Christianity. This would certainly be viewed as an "attempt to commit genocide" (Article III [d]) if it were before a group of young Jewish people who had been taught to reject Christ as the Messiah. This is how ridiculous the Genocide Treaty could be used should anti-Christian forces want to curb child evangelism. The curbing of child evangelism is being done in Israel today. There are those who hope to curb it elsewhere tomorrow.

Another example of the crime of "genocide" could consist of making a political speech or preaching a hell-fire and damnation type of sermon. This could offend someone or could be construed as having the "intent to destroy in whole or in part... a religious group." (Atheism has been ruled in court to be a religion.) They, in turn, would accuse the politician or preacher of "direct and public incitement to commit genocide." (Article III [c]). In other words, the Genocide Treaty would play the role of *self-censor* for every preacher and politican in America. Freedom of speech and freedom of religion would be greatly curtailed especially since it is "direct and public," i.e., preaching.

Already the non-Christian community is greasing the skids of the Christian community and will continue to do so unless the Christians begin to defend themselves.

Over the years, it has been observed that the Jewish community is heavily involved in getting the Genocide Treaty passed. The Jewish U. S. Senators have expressed strong approval for it. Arthur J. Goldberg, former Supreme Court Justice, among others testified in favor of it and various Jewish publications have promoted it, to name but a few efforts made by the American Jewish community to get America to ratify the Genocide Treaty.

Should the Treaty pass the Senate, the next stop would be for Congress to pass implementing legislation which would then become the law of the land, locking the Christian even tighter into the Genocide Treaty. In the event someone would challenge this law

(the burden is now on the American patriot and Christian), the Supreme Court could easily rule the implementing legislation to be Constitutional. Having accomplished that, America's sovereignty as a nation and as American citizens would be in shambles. "It is the essence of the Genocide Convention to regulate the American people in their purely internal concerns," commented Senator Jesse Helms (R-NC). "Under Article VI of the (U. S.) Constitution, the Genocide Convention, upon ratification, will become the supreme law of the land and will necessarily be enforced just as any section of the Constitution or law of Congress. It will have immediate domestic application as criminal law." That is, the Treaty would prostitute America's Constitutional and legal process. In other words, the "*de facto* effect" would supersede any legal technicality. Consequently, this international treaty, combined with the implementing legislation, would make new domestic law.

In addition, Article IX of the Treaty also sells out the rights of the American. It provides that disputes between the parties "relating to the interpretation, application, or fulfillment (execution) of the convention, including disputes relating to the responsibility of a state for any of the acts enumerated in Article III, shall be submitted to the International Court of Justice, at the request of *any* of the parties to the dispute" (*emphasis added*).

In other words, should Israel claim the responsibility to try an American citizen and America makes a claim as well, if Israel requests that the International Court of Justice settle the dispute, it would be submitted to the World Court.

Knowing that the American people would never swallow this treaty if they knew the truth about it, the hard-core proponents realize they must do it in increments, little by little and step by step. This is the old Bolshevik tactic of gradualism.

Consequently, in order for the proponents to accomplish their worldwide anti-missionary law, they must first get the U. S. Senate to ratify the Genocide Treaty. Once that is done, step two of passing the implementing legislation is much more palatable. From there, a Supreme Court decision ruling on the Constitutionality of the implementing law is only a matter of course thus "confirming" the Constitutionality of the Treaty itself. Then, to seal the whole effort, the concluding step would be to ratify a "Unifying Treaty" which would tie together all of the loose ends, making uniform the various "understandings" and "reservations" or amendments the participating nations may have previously made. This "unifying or confirming" treaty would make a finished product for all nations

to live under.

So the purpose of the Genocide Treaty is not to prevent mass murder. To do that, all that is needed is to confront the nation that is committing it. A Genocide Treaty would not arrest that evil any more than a nation needs a world law to take such action to prevent it. The purpose of such a treaty is to link America to a world organization in order to have other nationals try Americans. Such a treaty would then, in effect, wipe out national and individual sovereignty as guaranteed by the U. S. Constitution.

It would also greatly hinder the spreading of the Gospel which will be so desperately needed at the end time of the Church Age. At that time, the world will need the Gospel like never before—whether the political conditions are anarchy or pure dictatorship by the anti-Christ type. Satan and his crowd are preparing ahead of time the removal of that opposition to them; and in this particular case, it is being done behind the wonderful-sounding name of "Genocide Treaty."

Yes, the ugly head of anti-Christianity, in the spirit of anti-Christ, is rising more and more in the last few years, and this Treaty would continue that trend.

One of the great characteristics of the Church Age (or Age of Grace or Age of The Holy Spirit) is the command to tell others of Christ, beginning with the immediate area and expanding to different lands. In the past 2,000 years, this reached a climax with America's great missionary efforts of the past 200 years. Christianity is unique in that Christians are commanded to tell others, to share and spread their spiritual wealth, and to be anything but exclusive.

Satan recognized that this concept of sharing Christ with others, and of having the freedom to practice Christian principles will bring about peace, prosperity and individual liberty—for where the Spirit is, there is liberty in more ways than one.

This hinders Satan in his efforts to enslave people and so the Great Commission must be negated and neutralized. Repeat: **Political and religious liberty hinders Satan in his efforts to enslave people and the world itself, and so the Great Commission must be negated and neutralized.**

This is where the Genocide Convention or Treaty comes in. At first, this international treaty is sold on the need to protect groups of people from mass extermination. But the net effect is that it could and will be used to curb Christians from spreading the Gospel under

the claim that witnessing for Christ and conversion to Christianity can destroy one's culture, religion or previous way of life. And that is exactly what conversion to Christ does—but in a non-coercive, voluntary way.

In this day and age, the Christians are the ambassadors or representatives of Christ who should go out and spread the Gospel, the Good News. The Devil cannot stop the spreading of the Gospel when the Christians are protected by the U. S. Constitution or when other nations give them the freedom to come in and preach His Word. Consequently, Satan needs a treaty among nations that will curb both domestic and foreign mission work. That treaty is the Genocide Treaty.

There is a popular question, especially among Fundamentalists, which asks: "If you were on trial for being a Christian, would there be enough evidence to convict you?" If the Genocide Treaty is ratified and practiced within America (remember, it becomes the law of the land and it could be used by an American Jew against an American Fundamentalist), the fervent Christian may have the opportunity to find out for himself if there is enough evidence to convict him of being a Christian. And this is the one time it would be Godly to plead guilty!

1. Matthew 28:18-20.
2. Psalm 139:21,22.
3. *The Washington Post*, August 3, 1976.
4. *Ibid.*

## Chapter 24

### THE PONZI SCHEME

Frequently, you will hear the term "Judeo-Christian." Though it refers to a particular kind of ethic, it also *implies* relationship between Israel and America. This particular blend has application in areas where most people are not aware. It affects the lives of Americans in ways that are not even conceived let alone thought through. This so-called religious term has been used and exploited to the extent that it even has bearing on the personal budget of Americans as well as the national budget of America.

For example, Israel floats bonds in America that end up in thousands of portfolios, affecting pension funds, unemployment funds, hospitalization funds, union funds and trust funds of various kinds across the country. Union dues collected from the American working man are used to purchase these Israeli bonds and are placed in various funds by Jewish lawyers, labor leaders and the like who often display as much concern for Israel as they do for America.

Keep in mind that these Israeli bonds are backed by a government that has an inflation rate of over 130% per year and a government that is bankrupt in every sense of the word. The Zionist-Israeli government is totally dependent upon American foreign aid—foreign aid that is generated by taxing the American worker. Consequently, the American taxpayer is supporting the Israeli government and the controlling anti-Christian Zionists from both ends—through his taxes and by his union dues.

If America were to cut off this foreign aid that amounts to a bail out, the Israeli government would collapse financially. In turn, the various portfolios and funds holding these Israeli bonds would be adversely affected. Under such circumstances, American foreign aid to Israel is more than the result of American generosity resulting, in part, from the Judeo-Christian comradship; it is a payoff to a very subtle form of blackmail. In other words, if the American government doesn't keep the Israeli government afloat, the repercussions will flow back into the American economy,

negatively affecting the wealth and insurance of many Americans. It's a gigantic "Ponzi" scheme where Israel must continually keep getting more money in at the bottom in order to pay off the debt coming due at the top.

The camaraderie that has developed between America's leaders and those in Israel came to the surface in the Reagan Administration's attempt to balance the budget. The preferential treatment Israel gets at the expense of the American worker is dramatically brought home as the cuts are made at the domestic level while the amount of dollars Zionist Israel receives actually increases.

For example, the Black Lung Trust that is used to aid American coal miners suffering with this disease ran a \$549 million deficit when Mr. Reagan took office. President Reagan wanted this Federal aid that would make up the loss to be cut immediately and eliminated entirely two years later. At the same time, his administration proposed aid to Israel that was 6.166 times greater than the Federal Government would have had to pay to cover the losses incurred by the Black Lung Trust.

The pro-American solution would be to cut the \$3.385 billion proposed aid to Israel and use part of that saving to cover the \$549 million deficit in the Trust. The issue is not so much balanced budgets as it is correct priorities.

To pour salt into the wound, nearly one-half of Israel's aid will be an immediate hand-out with the balance having a ten year grace period, with twenty more years to pay it back. Between now and then, the President can write it off as a gift to Zionism and/or the dollar will be worthless due to inflation. (Heads, America loses; tails, Israel wins.)

It appears that President Reagan fears the Zionist-Jew more than he fears the American coal miner. But then again, the American coal miners don't control three TV networks.

Another point to keep in mind is the very cold fact that because America is \$1 trillion in debt (trillions when the contingent liabilities such as Social Security are considered), the present-day American taxpayer by the way of the American Government must borrow massive amounts of dollars today to raise the money to pay the foreign aid. This burden of greater debt is then carried forward for the coming American generations to pay off. The interest alone on the debt is \$1,420 per year, per household.<sup>1</sup> "The cost of servicing the debt (according to) the Treasury for fiscal year 1982 will be \$108 billion."<sup>2</sup> (Social Security is in desperate need of funds as the *Consolidated Financial Statements of the United States Government* [the

Treasury Department] for fiscal year 1978 so dramatically pointed out. Page thirty-five makes the fantastic revelation that the Social Security System in another 70 years will be \$106.9367 *TRILLION* in the red. And the situation has deteriorated dramatically since that study was made.)

At the same time, the American taxpayer pays another price. Because of the massive amount of borrowing the American Government must do, when the government goes into the money markets to acquire these funds, it drives interest rates higher and higher on the very Americans who are sending the foreign aid abroad for others to spend.

This brings into play another unrighteous factor. While the American taxpayer, businessman and corporation must pay higher prices for the money they borrow, the American Government lends to Israel (among others) at rates lower than what Americans can acquire it. "During the grace period (remember, the first ten years are exempt from loan repayment-*ed.*), it is 2%, and it is 3% thereafter."<sup>3</sup> These loans of lower interest rates are made directly as American foreign aid and indirectly via the World Bank, International Monetary Fund (IMF), the Export-Import Bank and other sundry and assorted world lending institutions, whose role is to bail out worldwide socialism. The indirect approach is even worse for once the American Government provides these funds to the world "banking" institutions (they are really gift dispensers), the American Government has no say as to how these funds will be spent. Though these institutions may charge somewhat higher rates, the American taxpayer does not benefit. (Ask your congressman about this the next time you see him.)

If Israeli bonds were to be rated on their own merit, and the Security & Exchange Commission's (SEC) regulations and laws were applied to Israeli Bonds as they are applied to American corporate and municipal bonds, the various organizations that rate bonds would have to declare Israel's bonds "4F." With such a rating, they would never qualify to be placed into these funds and portfolios. The double standard used by the American Government, its bureaucracy and those Zionists within becomes quite evident when Israeli bonds are a factor in the equation. (Whatever happened to full disclosure such as Israel's bankruptcy?)

Example: The Chrysler Corporation has had to meet all kinds of requirements to get their loans guaranteed by the government—and rightly so. Israel continues to get American funds by the billions with no such conditions. Israel continues to go deeper and deeper

into bankruptcy because of her socialism and nary a question is raised, either by the White House, Congress, the bureaucracy or the media. But an American firm, involving tens of thousands of American workers must sweat blood and tears to get bailed out.

Since your author recognizes and realizes that socialism is a totally unsuccessful economic system and will *never* work, the *least* the American Government can do is apply the *same* standards to Israel that it applies to Chrysler.

Immediately prior to President Jimmy Carter leaving office, his Administration—with all the Zionists planted within—converted a \$500,000,000 loan into a grant (gift). "Since Israel's loan repayments would be forgiven, this loan is in fact a grant," the Budget noted. At that very moment, Chrysler who had been struggling for months to qualify for \$400,000,000 was still struggling with the rules and regulations when Mr. Carter left office. Why the special treatment for Israel and not Chrysler? Could it be "for fear of the Jews"?<sup>4</sup>

When the American taxpayer realizes the unjust, unrighteous double-standard practiced by his government, a taxpayers' revolt may develop against such hypocrisy. The "fear of the Jews" may not have the same hold over a disgusted and disgruntled taxpayer as it has over a self-seeking politician!

1. *The Washington Star*, March 9, 1981, p. A10.
2. *Congressional Record*, September 11, 1981, p. S 9476.
3. *The Spotlight*, March 16, 1981, p. 10.
4. See John 7:13; 19:38; 20:19.

## Chapter 25

### KOSHER FOOD

The "Judeo-Christian" concept develops a high level of tolerance on the part of Americans because both the Jew and Gentile, Christian and Zionist can relate to the term—though possibly in different ways. The Christian Bible does contain the Old Testament but it does not contain the Talmud. This creates a kinship that can be exploited on the unsuspecting.

For example, the American Gentile and Christian does not practice the dietary laws of the Jews and there is no reason why the Gentile and/or Christian must pay a higher price for certain items simply because it is "kosher." But the American consumer from shore to shore, border to border does pay higher prices for food items because of this.

On a product that is declared to be kosher, a small symbol is placed on the packaging. This takes two forms; either a "K" or a "U."

"The symbol which consists of the letter 'U' inside the letter 'O' is one whose use is authorized by the Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations of America, more familiarly known as the Orthodox Union, for use of foods which comply with the Jewish dietary laws. Detailed information regarding the significance and use of this symbol may be obtained from the headquarters of that organization at 116 E. 27th St., New York, New York 10016.

"The Symbol which consists of the letter 'K' inside the letter 'O' is one whose use is authorized by 'O.K.' Laboratories, 105 Hudson St., New York, New York 10013, to indicate that the food is 'Kosher,' that is, it complies with the Jewish dietary laws, and its processing has been under the direction of a rabbi."<sup>1</sup>

There are also some variations to these symbols. Sometimes there is no circle around the "U" or "K" and other times a triangle may be used to enclose the letter. The words "Parve" or "Pareve" also signifies "Kosher" (can be used with meat or dairy).

These special symbols are called "hechshers." The food processors pay a rabbi for his inspection services which, in turn, will

qualify his product for being kosher. This fee is then passed on to the consumer. In other words, it is another form of tax, a hidden tax. There has been so little publicity on this that the great majority of non-Jewish Americans are not even aware it exists.

Most companies will admit they are paying for the hechsher but are extremely reluctant to admit the amount. Since this is an "involuntary contribution to the rabbi," it should be deductible from one's income tax but the IRS is equally as reluctant to talk about it or give an amount that can be deducted. With inflation as it is, it makes economic sense for the non-Jew to spare himself this extra expense of buying kosher food. If that is impossible, he should at least be allowed to deduct it from his income tax. Thomas Jefferson once wrote "... to compel a man to furnish contributions of money for the propagation of (religious) opinions which he disbelieves, is sinful and tyrannical."<sup>2</sup>

There is also the potential here to bring political pressure upon an industry, union or company. If a rabbinical board wanted to boycott, for example, lettuce or grapes, that product would be de-classified. This would forbid Jewish congregations from buying that particular product.

In order for the rabbi to determine if the product is kosher, he would have to know all that goes into it. This opens up corporate secrets that normally would not be available to anyone else. It may also reveal what other firms and products are involved which has a multiplying effect, opening up more inspection opportunities for the rabbi. The whole process can prove to be very lucrative—but more expensive for the consumer.

The "K" and "U" is on more than food products. The list includes silver polish, aluminum foil, detergent, cleanser, all purpose spray cleaners, to name but a few.

To prevent the possibility of false or misleading labeling, it would help the uninformed Gentile if products that qualify as being kosher be labeled "Kosher." Truth in advertising is a wonderful thing and should be applied equally.

If Christians and/or Gentiles were to use the same tactics would the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) fight it "all the way to the Supreme Court," charging that the Christian Community was forcing their beliefs upon the American Jew? Would there be the charge that non-Christians were being made to pay money to support Christian religious beliefs? Would the issue of "separation of Church and State" come to the fore? Would the mass media heavily cover this problem, doing special news items on the TV magazine

programs as well as the evening news? Again, the question of hypocrisy comes up for it is quite likely that efforts would be made to prevent the Christian and/or Gentile community from practicing such procedures.

Since such groups have favored the removal of prayer and Bible reading from schools or have prohibited the mentioning of Jesus Christ by high school speakers, it would be consistent to prohibit government at all levels from purchasing any products that are labeled "K" or "U." Using the standard now being used by the Jewish Community to de-Christianize America (the cry of "separation of Church and State" is the main thrust at the moment), by that same standard, the government should not support even indirectly a particular religion by the purchase of large quantities of kosher foods. If the government is to be neutral toward religion (though hopefully not toward its recognition and dependency upon God), then that same government should be prohibited from buying foods that meet the requirements of a particular religion. It is impossible to determine how many servicemen, diplomats, school children or even prisoners would be offended if they knowingly had to eat food that had been approved by those who reject or even oppose the religion of the above listed consumer. To solve this problem, all the government purchasing agents would need to do is purchase "neutral" food, food that is "separated" from a particular religion.

1. *FDA Consumer Memo*, Food and Drug Administration, 5600 Fishers Lane, Rockville, MD 20852, Publication #(FDA) 76-2021.

2. Jefferson, Thomas, *Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom*, 1786.

## Chapter 26

### KOL NIDRE

Though the term "Judeo-Christian" implies a oneness, in other areas the difference is night and day. The Kol Nidre is a Jewish prayer named for its opening words, "All vows" (kol nidre). It is based on the declaration of the Talmud: "He who wishes that his vows and oaths shall have no value, stand up at the beginning of the year and say: 'All vows which I shall make during the year shall be of no value.' "

It is an ancient custom or religious practice that is still practiced today. The prayer appears in full in the volume of revised *Festival Prayers*, published in 1919 by the Hebrew Publishing Company, New York:

"All vows, obligations, oaths or anathemas, pledges of all names, which we have vowed, sworn, devoted, or bound ourselves to, from the Day of Atonement, until the next Day of Atonement (whose arrival we hope for in happiness) we repent, beforehand, of them all, they shall all be deemed absolved, forgiven, annulled, void and made of no effect; they shall not be binding, nor have any power; the vows shall be reckoned vows, the obligations shall not be obligatory, nor the oaths considered as oaths."

Thus the Kol Nidre is, in effect, an advanced notice given in the secrecy of the synagogue that no promise, oath or contract shall be binding. Consequently, the Jew would be living by one standard and the Christian by another. Under such circumstances, the morality of the two parties involved is on two different levels; hardly a "Judeo-Christian" ethic—as it is commonly used today.

As evidence that the Kol Nidre is still practiced, *The Washington Post* (October 1, 1976) reported: "The B'nai B'rith museum... currently is displaying an 18th century prayer book with illustrated prayers used by Jews for the observance of Yom Kippur (the Day of Atonement), and the culmination of the Rosh Hashanah period. Yom Kippur begins Sunday at sundown and concludes at sundown Monday. The famed Kol Nidre is chanted at the Sunday services."

*The Philadelphia Inquirer* (October 7, 1978) had a news item that

headlined, "Kol Nidre services planned for Tuesday." In that same article it was reported: "After 10 days of prayer and self-examination, an estimated 330,000 Jews in this area will attend services at sundown Tuesday to begin Yom Kippur, the Day of Atonement....

"We will take this occasion to resensitize ourselves to the fact that *human beings have the power and ability to perfect the world* and to alleviate negative aspects of human condition," said Dr. Ronald A. Brauner, dean of the Reconstructionist Rabbinical College....

"The Kol Nidre services, which mark the beginning of the holiday, will be held at 6:30 p.m. Tuesday and at 10:00 a.m. on Wednesday...." (*emphasis added*).

"We will take this occasion to resensitize ourselves to the fact that *human beings have the power and the ability to perfect the world...*" was nothing more than a statement of humanism—quite alienated from the Christian premise that man is hopeless and helpless in his sinful condition and can do nothing apart from Jesus Christ. Thus the "*Judeo-Christian*" ethic is frequently running on two different ethics or wave lengths.

The Judeo ethic is exemplified in the Kol Nidre oath that states that all *future* vows, obligations, oaths, pledges of all names, which those taking the oath shall vow or bind themselves to shall be absolved, annulled or voided or made of no effect. These future vows or obligations shall not be binding, nor have any power. The *future* obligations shall not be obligatory nor the oaths considered as oaths or binding contracts or obligations. Does this mean that Israel will not repay America for the money she borrowed if she so decides? Does this mean that Israel would turn on her friends if they don't continually do as she so requests, requires and demands? The Kol Nidre provides the excuse or creates the justification to break the bind.

"It requires no argument to show that if this prayer be really the rule of faith and conduct for the Jews who utter it, the ordinary social and business relations are impossible to maintain with them."<sup>1</sup>

The Kol Nidre prayer looks toward the future ("which I shall make," "until the next Day of Atonement") and is nothing more than a forward look to the deliberate deceptions of the coming year. This certainly does not reflect a Christian ethic.

In America, some Jewish congregations have considered the Kol Nidre to be indefensibly immoral and utterly destructive of all social confidence, "yet the most earnest of a few really spiritual Jews have

utterly failed to remove it from the prayer books, save in a few isolated instances.... One has only to refer to the article 'Kol Nidre' in the Jewish Encyclopedia to see the predicament of the modern Jew: he cannot deny; he cannot defend; he cannot renounce. The 'Kol Nidre' is here, and remains."<sup>2</sup>

*The Jewish Encyclopedia* says: "It can not (sic) be denied that, according to the usual wording of the formula, an unscrupulous man might think that it (Kol Nidre) offers a means of escape from the obligations and promises which he had assumed and made in regard to others."<sup>3</sup>

It is pointed out that the "dispensation (exemption-ed.) from vows in the 'Kol Nidre' refers only to those which an individual voluntarily assumes for himself alone and in which no other persons or their interests are involved. In other words, the formula is restricted to those vows which concern only the relation of man to his conscience or to his Heavenly Judge. *In the opinion* of Jewish teachers, therefore, the object of the 'Kol Nidre' in declaring oaths null and void is to give protection from divine punishment in case of violation of the vow"<sup>4</sup> (*emphasis added*).

"*In the opinion*" is very ambiguous and a clever way of getting off the hook. It either is or it isn't!

If the purpose "is to give protection from divine punishment in case of violation of the vow," vows which concern "only the relation of man to his conscience or to his Heavenly Judge" (*emphasis added*), why doesn't it so state in the Kol Nidre itself. If this is the case, it should declare it so as to be honest with man and God. But the Kol Nidre refers to "all vows" clearly implying those agreements made with man—even more so than those made with God. And since *The Jewish Encyclopedia* uses the word "or" in explaining the justification of the Kol Nidre ("the relation of man to his conscience or to his Heavenly Judge"), this could exclude the Heavenly Judge. It appears that the Kol Nidre is taken simply to clear one's conscience of vows, promises, oaths, etc., that are violated.

To tell God ahead of time that "any vow, promise or oath I shall make to You shall be reckoned null and void, shall not be obligatory" is a bit presumptuous and impertinent, to say the very least. And since that prayer refers to vows that *shall* be made in the coming year, does that mean any contract, promise, obligation or oath is worthless to begin with?

It is hard to believe that these Jewish folks down through the centuries were so naive that they were not aware that God looks at the attitude of the heart. "For the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man

looketh on the outward appearance but the LORD looketh on the heart.<sup>5</sup> The Jewish people must have known over the years that "the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?"<sup>6</sup> "For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he."<sup>7</sup> The Jews of today as well as those of old knew this truth since all the above quotes come from the Old Testament.

The Kol Nidre must be referring to a horizontal relationship (man to man) more than a vertical one (man to God) or else the Jewish people think God is no longer omniscient.

Numbers is the fourth book of the Bible and was authored by Moses about 1400 B.C. This is approximately 800 years prior to their captivity in Babylon when many believe the Kol Nidre came about, having been part of the Babylonian Talmud. Consequently, the Book of Numbers, part of the Pentateuch (the first five books of the Bible), has been a part of the Jewish Community for millenniums. The 30th Chapter could be entitled, *The Law of Vows*. The 2nd verse commands that "if a man makes a vow to the LORD, or takes an oath to bind himself with a binding obligation, he shall not violate his word; he shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth."<sup>8</sup>

It is a bit difficult to accept the reason given that the Kol Nidre is taken to "give protection from divine punishment." Of all peoples of the world, the Jews would be the last to believe they could fool God. In other words, the reasoning is a bit strained.

The entire community being involved with the Kol Nidre has also been a problem. "Sensitive to inherent juridical and ethical difficulties, the rabbis set definite conditions and restrictions on the annulment procedure. Vows could only be abrogated by a *bet din* or by an expert scholar, after careful investigation of their nature and bearing.... The Mishnah (the collection of oral laws which forms the basis of the Talmud-*ed.*) permits the nullification of the vows of an individual: its extension to an entire community, however, taxed the ingenuity of later authorities and aroused bitter controversy."<sup>9</sup>

The explanations in the Jewish encyclopedias lack any clear-cut position per se or one for justifying the Kol Nidre; this, in turn implies there may be something they want overlooked. Of the many Jewish references your author looked up, a straight forward position on the acceptance or rejection of the Kol Nidre appeared to be lacking. On one hand, it is claimed that the Kol Nidre is a "vertical" prayer between man and God and does not involve others; but on the other hand, it is claimed that this prayer was made to justify a false

claim to Christianity that was resulting from the persecution during the Spanish Inquisition. (This will be discussed later.) Because of the varying stories; the lack of a stated clear-cut present position; the vagueness, secrecy and confusion that results; and the fact that these services are still being held today, then the evidence, on balance, indicates the Kol Nidre should be taken at its face value. Remember, the Kol Nidre is being practiced today—here in America—and the only modern-day statements to be found on the subject are the announcements in the paper that "services will be held."

Though *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, among others, was strangely silent in quoting any folks of modern times, it did quote those of earlier periods. "Jeroham ben Meshullam... of the fourteenth century, inveighed (complained bitterly-*ed.*) against those... who, trusting to the 'Kol Nidre,' made vows recklessly, and he declared them *incapable of giving testimony*"<sup>10</sup> (*emphasis added*).

One of the dangers to society in such a prayer, procedure or ritual is that it provides an excuse, a justification for perjury in court—especially if the oath is taken on the Bible containing the New Testament as well as the Old Testament. If the judge is Jewish and he has made the Kol Nidre prayer, it opens a can of worms that can affect the whole nation.

More and more the courts are interpreting the law in such a way that they are creating new laws, new standards with their legal decisions. This is done to such an extent that the courts—especially the judges at the Federal Court level—are perverting and subverting the U.S. Constitution.

At this particular court level there are many Jewish judges; probably in excess of their percentage of the population. If the Federal judgeships were put on a quota system based on race, the Jewish community more than likely would exceed its quota for Federal judges.

To apply a "quota" standard to Federal judge appointees based on race would be consistent with what the Jewish community, as a whole, has advocated over the past few decades. Consequently, there would be no element of hypocrisy if a new Administration were to apply a quota system in this instance since it has been applied to American businessmen across America for many, many years.

In spite of any possible disproportionate number of Jewish Federal judges, the "fear of the Jews" can work to the benefit of the Jewish Federal judge appointee. If this appointee is rejected or

denied the post, the charge of "anti-Semitism" always lurks in the background.

This, in turn, raises the issue of the Kol Nidre since it establishes a conflict that must be considered in appointing and confirming a Federal judge—or an I.R.S. Commissioner. (The U.S. Senate confirms both.)

Each Federal judge takes an oath of office to uphold the U.S. Constitution:

"I, (name), do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will administer Justice without respect to persons, and do equal rights to the poor and to the rich, and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge and perform all the duties encumbered upon me as U.S. District Judge according to the best of my abilities and understanding, agreeable to the Constitution and laws of the United States; and that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; that I take this obligation freely *without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion*; and that I will well and faithfully discharge the duties of the office on which I am about to enter, so help me God" (*emphasis added*).

If the appointee has made the Kol Nidre prayer in the past or will do so as a Federal judge, the question comes up whether he is obligated, in his own mind, to abide by that Oath of Office since the Kol Nidre states that "oaths shall have no value" or the "vows shall not be reckoned vows, the obligations shall not be obligatory, nor the oaths considered as oaths." Would the Kol Nidre render null and void the oath taken to become a Federal judge or an I.R.S. commissioner? These questions should be asked by the senators prior to confirming the appointee.

Henry Ford, Senior, saw the threat of Zionism to America and tried to warn the American people some 60 years ago. One way he attempted to do this was by his publication, *The Dearborn Independent*. In the November 5, 1921, issue, this publication addressed the issue and in so doing raised the question: "How did the 'Kol Nidre' come into existence? Is it the cause or the effect of that untrustworthiness with which the Jew has been charged for centuries?

"Its origin is not from the Bible but from Babylon, and the mark of Babylon is more strongly impressed on the Jew than is the mark of the Bible. 'Kol Nidre' is Talmudic and finds its place among many other dark things in that many-volumed and burdensome invention. If the 'Kol Nidre' ever was a backward look over the failure of the

previous year, it very early became a forward look to the deliberate deceptions of the coming year.

"Many explanations have been made in an attempt to account for this. Each explanation is denied and disproved by those who favour some other explanation. The commonest of all is this, and it rings in the overworked note of 'persecution'...."

*The Dearborn Independent* then quotes "a refreshingly frank article" in the Cleveland *Jewish World* for October 11: "'Many learned men want to have it understood that the Kol Nidre dates from the Spanish Inquisition, it having become necessary on account of all sorts of persecution and inflictions to adopt the Christian (the term loosely used here—*ed.*) religion for appearances' sake. Then the Jews in Spain, gathering in cellars to celebrate the Day of Atonement and pardon, composed a prayer that declared of no value all vows and oaths that they would be forced to make during the year....'

"The learned men say, moreover, that in remembrance of those days when hundreds and thousands of Maranos (secret Jews) were dragged out of the cellars and were tortured with all kinds of torment, the Jews in all parts of the world have adopted the Kol Nidre as a token of faithfulness to the faith and as self-sacrifice for the faith.

"*These assertions are not correct.* The fact is that the formula of Kol Nidre was composed and said on the night of Yom Kippur quite a time earlier than the period of the Spanish Inquisition. We find, for instance, a formula to invalidate vows on Yom Kippur in the prayer book of the Rabbi Amram Goun who lived in the ninth century, about five hundred years before the Spanish Inquisition; although Rabbi Amram's formula is not "Kol Nidre" but "Kol Nidrim" ('All vows and oaths which we shall swear from Yom Kippurim to Yom Kippurim will return to us void.')....' (end of *Jewish World* quote).

"The form of the prayer in the matter of its age may be in dispute; but back in the ancient and modern *Talmud* is the authorization of the practice: 'He who wishes that his vows and oaths shall have no value, stand up at the beginning of the year and say: "All vows which I shall make during the year shall be of no value"''" (end of quote).

The "Kol Nidre" would provide a way out for a man or a nation to do something other than what he said or agreed to.

"The date of the composition of the prayer and its author are alike unknown; but it was in existence at the geonic (gaonic) period."<sup>11</sup> This was a period of Babylonian academies, about A.D. 589-1038.

"The first reference to *Kol Nidrei* as a collective declaration is found in the responsa of the Babylonian *geonim* (beginning in the eighth century). It is stated that *Kol Nidrei* was familiar to them from 'other lands.' . . . The 'other lands' are not identified. . . ." <sup>12</sup> An obvious possibility is Babylon.

At the earliest, the *Kol Nidre* came about after Israel was taken captive into Babylon (586 B.C.). It was during the captivity and the years following that the Talmud came about. This was nearly 500 years after Solomon wrote the Proverbs expounding on the various virtues—such as honesty in dealing with others. Among them, Solomon wrote: "Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, but they that deal truly are his delight." <sup>13</sup> "A righteous man hateth lying, but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame." <sup>14</sup>

Solomon, in all his wisdom, pointed out that "when thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for He hath no pleasure in fools. Pay that which thou hast vowed. Better it is that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay" (Ecclesiastes 5:4, 5).

Consequently, to say the least, the Jews taken into captivity were not ignorant of God's standards. Moses had already written the Pentateuch (the first five books of the Old Testament) containing the Ten Commandments. Part of the Pentateuch is the Book of Deuteronomy, a word that means "The Second Law." Prominent in this book are the concepts of God's love and man's obedience.

"It is important to note that, while the land of promise was unconditionally given to Abraham and to his seed in the Abrahamic Covenant (Gen. 13:15; 15:7), it was under the conditional Palestinian Covenant (Deut. 28-30:9)." <sup>15</sup> Needless to say, these books did not include the Talmud.

As a matter of fact, nearly 500 years prior to their captivity Joshua declared: "And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood (the Euphrates River), or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD." <sup>16</sup> Since the *Kol Nidre* was written after that time, it appears that many Jews had decided to serve someone other than the Lord.

In other words, after the Babylonian captivity which was on the Euphrates River and beyond, it appears that they spiritually went back to square one, square one being the days prior to Abraham when he in obedience to God, came out of the area of Ur of the Chaldeans and Haran, territory which was on and beyond the Euphrates River. However, this spiritual regression some 1500 years later

would not include all Jews in Babylon since God always has His remnant. (During the captivity, Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego were good examples of that remnant.)

After a period of more than 400 years after the captivity, the Lord then came to redeem the "Jews" but His own received Him not—even those who had returned to the Land after the captivity.

There is the strong possibility that the Babylonian Talmud is the expression of the rebellion among those Jews who were in captivity and more specifically those who remained in Babylon (or outside the Land) for centuries. The Scofield Reference Bible in its notes between Malachi and Matthew (the Old and New Testaments) points out that "their problem during the captivity, when they were deprived of Temple and priest, was to maintain the exalted spiritual and moral ideals given them by the older prophets." <sup>17</sup>

Human nature being as it is, a great number didn't want to continue in the faith—and their new environment provided the excuse. The new society in which they now lived and the association with the Babylonian people contributed to their apostasy. Not liking the restrictions the Law put upon a man, a new "law" was expounded that boiled down to their rationalization of their disobedience to God's Law. The new "law" they called the Talmud. It is referred to as the "Oral Law" as compared to God's written law. It is not used in the synagogue but is rather a code for living. To this day, even in America, the Jews have accepted, believed and practiced the Talmud more than the Bible. The Jerusalem or Palestinian Talmud, which was somewhat milder and came later, was never accepted as was the Babylonian Talmud.

The Scofield Bible continues: "Also during this period there was created that mass of tradition, comment, and interpretation, known as *Mishna*, *Gemara* (forming the *Talmud*), *Midrashim*, and *Kabbala*, that was so super-imposed upon the law that *obedience was transferred from the law itself to the traditional interpretations*" <sup>18</sup> (emphasis added).

If the *Kol Nidre* originated out of Babylon and became part of the Talmud which, in turn, was super-imposed upon the Law so that *obedience was then transferred* from the Law itself to those traditional interpretations of the Talmud, then in all probability it is of Satan and not of God.

"Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you." <sup>19</sup> If that is the case, since today's Zionists follow the Babylonian Talmud, then the

question arises, "Is today's Zionist-Israel of God or of the Devil?"

That question can best be answered with other questions. Are the Talmudists (today's Judaism) in obedience to God's Word when they add to it with their Talmud? Are they in obedience to God when they transfer obedience from the Law itself to their traditional interpretations of the Talmud? Of course not!

Remember, obedience is the conditional part of God's unconditional promise to Abraham—if the blessings are to be received. The Talmudic-Zionists who have disobeyed by adding to God's Word and transferring obedience from His Word to their Talmud will not be part of the true Israel inheriting a "specific territory forever" (the Promised Land).

To again quote J. Dwight Pentecost from his book, *Things to Come*: "... it is important to observe that an unconditional covenant, which renders a covenanted program certain, may have conditional blessings attached. The program will be carried to fulfillment, but the individual receives the blessings of that program only by conforming to the conditions on which the blessings depend." So, the promise of the true Israel coming about will eventually be fulfilled—that's the unconditional part: But Israel will receive the blessings of that program only by conforming to the conditions upon which the blessings depend; obedience is the conditional part.

Since there has been disobedience such as: 1) rejecting Jesus Christ as the Messiah; 2) adding to and taking away from His Word; 3) transferring obedience from the Law to the Talmud, there is no blessing and probably will be no blessing. If there is no Godly blessing, then it is not of God and must be a counterfeit—which makes today's Israel of the Devil.

The American people will perish for lack of understanding this problem unless they realize the forces that are working against them. It is the responsibility of all Americans, for the sake of their children and their country, to inform themselves of such matters in order to righteously oppose any error that may be hidden in the land.

I Peter 1:15, 16 states: "But, as He who hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of life, Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." Americans, both as individuals and a nation, should strive to be holy, doing that which is in accord with the Lord's standard which, in turn, will please Him. (For the Christian, this is not even an option, it is a command.) From a Christian point of view, it is very difficult to see how such a prayer as the Kol Nidre would be pleasing to God. It runs counter to the Old Testament and all that

Jesus Christ taught.

Consequently, when the Babylonian Talmud, which is very much alive within Zionism today, is brought into consideration, the term "Judeo-Christian" takes on a new and broader meaning.

1. *The Dearborn Independent*, November 5, 1921.
2. *Ibid.*
3. *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, Volume VII (New York: KTAV Publishing House, Inc., 1916), p. 541.
4. *Ibid.*
5. I Samuel 16:7.
6. Jeremiah 17:9.
7. Proverbs 23:7.
8. *New American Standard Bible*.
9. *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Volume 10 (New York: MacMillan, 1971), p. 1166.
10. *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, Volume VII (New York: KTAV Publishing House, Inc., 1916), p. 541.
11. *Ibid.*, p. 540.
12. *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Volume 10, (New York: MacMillan, 1971), pp. 1166-67.
13. Proverbs 12:22.
14. Proverbs 13:5.
15. Scofield, C.I., D.D., *The Scofield Reference Bible* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1909), p. 216.
16. Joshua 24:15.
17. Scofield, C.I., D.D., *The New Scofield Reference Bible* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1967), p. 984.
18. *Ibid.*
19. Deuteronomy 4:2.

## Chapter 27

### THEE AND THY SEED

As mentioned earlier, in the past, God used a particular nation and race to show Himself to the world. This nation was Israel and this fact is evident throughout the Old Testament. "Israel was chosen for a fourfold mission: (1) to witness to the unity of God in the midst of universal idolatry; (2) to illustrate to the nations the blessedness of serving the True God; (3) to receive, preserve and transmit the Scriptures; (4) to produce as to His humanity, the Messiah."<sup>1</sup>

Man in his sin and rebellion kept rejecting God's program, and God in his long patience used different arrangements in communicating and revealing Himself to mankind. Prior to the resurrection, Pentecost and the Church Age, God communicated through Israel. Now His bodily resurrection communicates and confirms the message of the New Testament. God is only dealing with and through the Church, the group of Believers, the Body of Christ, be they Jew or Gentile.

"And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying, All power (or authority) is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age."<sup>2</sup>

"But ye (Christians) shall receive power, after the Holy Spirit is come upon you; and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."<sup>3</sup> These were Christ's last words before His "rapture," His ascension. Needless to say, there is nothing exclusive with Christianity. The command by Christ and the desire by Christians to share the wealth is unlike anything this world has ever seen—to date.

Before God pours his wrath on this evil world, He will take out His own, He will catch up in the air ("rapture") the Church consisting of His chosen people. Israel and the Christ-rejecting Zionists will not be taken out prior to the Tribulation. This alone points out who God's

chosen people are during this Church Age. Whosoever will call on Christ can be part of that Church and be spared the awful wrath of God, should it come in their lifetime.

"Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure (a people for His own possession) unto Me above all people; for all the earth is mine."<sup>4</sup> Notice that this verse to Israel has a conditional clause in it: "if you will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant. . . ."

The nation and the race failed to do that and so God turned to "whosoever" will turn to Him, accept Him as the Messiah and obey Him in their lives. God, through His Son Jesus Christ, never excluded the Jews for the Church Age. He merely discontinued using Israel as the nation or the Jews as the particular, "peculiar" people. In turn, He opened this responsibility up to "whosoever," regardless of the nation they lived in or the race they were born in. The Christians in every corner of the world then had the responsibility that had been Israel's. For the past 2,000 years it has been the Christian who is to witness or testify of God's program and plan of salvation, and who He is; to illustrate and preach the blessedness of serving the True and Living God.

The next verse further confirms the role God's representatives are to play. "And ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel" (Exodus 19:6).

Israel did not obey His voice, she did not meet the conditions of the contract (see Exodus 19:5) when she rejected her Messiah. Consequently, that task and role of being the priests was given to the Body of Believers. Revelation 1:6 points out that God has now made the Church the Kingdom of Priests. The Apostle John was speaking to Believers when he wrote: "And (Jesus Christ) hath made us to be a Kingdom, priests to His God and Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever." The Apostle Peter was also writing to Christians when he observed: "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvellous light."<sup>5</sup> So, for this day and Age the Christians, not Israel, are the priests. The Christian Community is now the seed of Abraham.

Genesis 12:2, 3 states: "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

Genesis 17:7 says: "And I will establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee."

Genesis 22:18 declares: "And in thy seed shall all the Nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed My voice."

The big questions: who is "thee" and who is "thy seed"?

Before that can be answered, it must first be realized that when these verses were written, no human being, no prophet, no man of God had the faintest idea that years later there would be a break or a parenthesis in the course of events. They did not see the Church Age coming upon the scene, a period of time when Israel would be set aside. This period was unknown at this time and so it was viewed as if all Scripture referred to the nation Israel. And it did—except for the Church Age when Israel rejected her Messiah. The Church Age or Age of the Holy Spirit was not known even while Christ was still here on earth for the Messiah had come "unto His own, and His own received Him not."<sup>6</sup>

The mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, was first revealed to Paul after the resurrection. No Old Testament prophet had seen the Church Age coming and so from their prophecy they only saw a single coming of Christ and the later Millennium when Israel eventually will rightfully occupy the land God promised to Abraham. It will be during this time that Christ rules and reigns on earth from Jerusalem—but that will be after His Second Coming. Thus, the Old Testament prophets skipped completely over this Age of the Gentiles. (Some prophets didn't understand all that they wrote down.)

Paul admits he was the first to know of this secret or mystery as it is referred to. "Now to Him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith."<sup>7</sup> For the first time since God had selected Israel to be His instrument in order to "show forth the praises of Him," God had turned to the Gentiles (as well as any Jew who received Christ as his personal Saviour).

Paul, an Israelite, writing to the Colossians, wrote: "Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the

church, Of which I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to His saints, To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."<sup>8</sup>

In his letter to the Ephesians he also wrote: "For this cause I, Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me toward you: How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery (as I wrote before in few words, By which, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) *Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men*, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit: *That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs*, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ by the gospel, Of which I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of His power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, *which from the beginning of the world hath been hidden in God*, who created all things by Jesus Christ, To the intent that now, unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, According to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus, our Lord"<sup>9</sup> (*emphasis added*).

Here Paul was revealing for the very first time in the history of man this new Age, this Age when Christ turns to the Gentiles. The Old Testament prophecies that are yet to be fulfilled apply to the future time, another age such as the Tribulation and Millennium but they do not apply to the Church Age.

"Thus the conversion of Saul marked the beginning of the unfolding of the mystery of God's purpose and grace. The very fact that another apostle was being raised up, quite separate from the twelve, clearly indicates that God had begun to usher in the new dispensation: 'the dispensation of the grace of God' (Eph. 3:2, 3)."<sup>10</sup>

This mystery or secret of the Church Age must be considered when determining who God was referring to as Abraham's seed. The coming of Christ was the turning point. "For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet (Jesus Christ-ed.) shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; Him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever He shall say unto you. And it shall

come to pass that every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people."<sup>11</sup> "Well, because of unbelief they were broken off. . . ." <sup>12</sup> From then on, the "seed" of Abraham who rejects Christ is no longer "thee," no longer a spiritual descendant of Abraham.

In other words, the children of the prophets at *this* time—now and through to the Second Coming—are those who have accepted Christ—Gentile or Jew. Conversely, those "men of Israel" who reject the Christ and the fact that He has already come are no longer of Abraham. Those Jews, from after His death (A.D.—after God) till now, who reject Christ can no longer be counted as part of "God's Chosen People." Consequently, today, the seed of Abraham is of spiritual faith and not of physical lineage. "There is neither Jew nor Greek (Gentile). . . . And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's offspring, heirs according to the promise."<sup>13</sup>

Christ brings Abraham's seed into focus when He said to the Jews: "I know that ye are Abraham's seed. . . . (but) if you were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. . . . You do the deeds of your father. . . . If God were your Father, you would love me. . . . You are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father you will do."<sup>14</sup>

Christ told John in Revelation 2:9b: ". . . I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan." Notice that Christ did not merely say they were *of* a synagogue of Satan but *are the* synagogue of Satan. "Behold, I will cause those of the synagogue of Satan, who say that they are Jews, and are not, but lie—behold, I will make them to come and bow down at (or before) your feet and to know that I have loved you."<sup>15</sup>

Though they were physical descendants of Abraham, they were not "thy seed" for they rejected Christ and served the Devil. Consequently, Abraham's seed is the Christian, be he or she a Gentile or Jew. Anyone who says that "in order for America to be blessed, America must bless the Zionist Jew," is in error and is running contrary to what Christ Himself said in John, chapter eight.

In other words, the Jews prior to His coming were counted unto righteousness or counted part of God's family by believing, in faith, that the Messiah was coming. When He came, those Jews who recognized who He was, who recognized and accepted the fact that He had come were counted unto righteousness. This crowd, whosoever they were, were of Abraham's seed.

"Know ye therefore that they which are of faith (in Jesus Christ;

i.e., the Christians-*ed.* ), the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen (Gentiles) through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of *faith* are blessed with faithful Abraham. . . . That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."<sup>16</sup> Conversely, those who reject Christ, whosoever they are, are not of Abraham's seed.

Jesus gave an excellent parable that described how Israel would respond to His First Coming, and what He would do about it. This is recorded in Mark 12:1-9.

"And He began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man (God-*ed.* ) planted a vineyard (Israel-*ed.* ), and set an hedge about it, and dug a place for the wine press, and built a tower, and leased it to tenants (the Jews-*ed.* ), and went into a far country. And at the season he sent to the tenants (husbandmen) a servant (the servants God sent to Israel are the Old Testament prophets and John the Baptist of the New Testament.-*ed.* ), that he might receive from the tenants of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another servant (another prophet-*ed.* ); and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing some. Having yet, therefore, one son, his well-beloved (Jesus Christ-*ed.* ), he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those tenants (the equivalent to today's Zionists-*ed.* ) said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours (Satan's attempt to imitate and steal God's glory-*ed.* ). And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard (Israel). What shall, therefore, the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the tenants, and will give the vineyard unto others."

This the Lord has done. He destroyed Israel as a nation and He turned to the Gentiles. Since the Rapture nor His Return has not taken place, God's program for this day and Age is still in effect; consequently, the present-day Israel is not of God but a counterfeit!

The killing of God's servants or prophets has been a characteristic of Israel over the years and has been observed by others. Stephen, the first martyr, appearing before the Sanhedrin (the real rulers of Israel), declared: "Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and

ears, ye do always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them who showed before of the coming of the Just One (Jesus Christ-ed.), of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers."<sup>17</sup>

There are a number of points that Stephen had in common with Jesus regarding Israel and its leadership: 1) the Sanhedrin wanted them dead; 2) the Jewish leaders used false witnesses to get that accomplished (Remember, the Devil is the father of lies and the Ninth Commandment prohibits anyone to bear false witness.); 3) Jesus and Stephen both pointed out how the "men of Israel" killed God's messengers.

Not so surprisingly, the Christians worldwide (not the Gentile population) have been outnumbering the "Jews." This confirms Genesis 22:17 which, in turn, confirms "thy seed" to be the Christian for this day and Age. Genesis 22:17: "That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies."

According to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency as quoted in the *B'Nai B'Rith Messenger* (December 5, 1980, p. 5), the world Jewish population is less than 10 million. The 1981 World Almanac puts the figure at 14.3 million. The worldwide Christian population exceeds those figures.

"Thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies" refers to who is in control. The nations of the world could always have exercised control over the Diaspora (the scattered Jews living among the Gentiles) if they so desired. Thus "thy seed" in this verse are those who accept Christ, and "his enemies" would be those who have denied the Lord; i.e., the scattered Jews, among others, of the past 2,000 years (some scholars go back to the Babylonian captivity). Even today, if America so desired, she could control Palestine—in spite of the military power America has made of Zionist Israel.

"And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, wither the LORD shall lead you."<sup>18</sup> They forgot the covenant God made with them and so God kept His promise to scatter them and keep them few in number.

It must be continually kept in mind that obedience is a condition to being Abraham's seed. "Nor dare we forget that in reality this promise to Abraham's seed is conditioned by obedience. Only they who continue in the faith of Abraham and so are his true children

may look to the possession of these things."<sup>19</sup>

The Apostle Paul said in Romans 11:1: "I say then, Hath God cast away His people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin." Who are "His people"? God never chose those who are of the Devil and who serve Satan to be His people. Jesus points this out in John 8:42,43. He was speaking to the Pharisees of His time, the equivalent to the Zionists of today. The Lord recognized they were physically of Abraham's seed but were not of God. "Jesus said to them, 'If God were your Father, you would love Me; for I proceeded forth and have come from God, for I have not even come on My own initiative, but He sent Me. Why do you not understand what I am saying? It is because you cannot hear My word.'"

Paul in Romans 11:7 confirms what Christ said when it is pointed out: "What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election (the Christians-ed.) hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded... unto this day." The *New American Standard Bible* puts it this way: "What then? That which Israel is seeking for, it has not obtained, but those who were chosen (the Christians, Gentile or Jew-ed.) obtained it, and the rest were hardened; just as it is written, 'God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes to see not and ears to hear not, down to this very day.' And David says, 'Let their table become a snare and a trap, and a stumbling block and a retribution to them. Let their eyes be darkened to see not, bend their backs forever.' I say then, they did not stumble so as to fall, did they? May it never be! But by their transgression salvation has come to the Gentiles, to make them jealous."<sup>20</sup>

And jealous are the Zionists! They covet this land of America and its wealth, and should their hope of world control ever come about, America would be the prize possession.

Christ posed the question, "Why do you not understand what I am saying?" He then gave the answer, "It is because you cannot hear My word." Only the sheep know the voice of their shepherd. The Zionists and all those who reject Christ are not of His flock; they are not "God's Chosen." Christ went on to say in John 8:44a, 47: "You are of your father the devil... He who is of God hears the words of God; for this reason you do not hear them, because you are not of God." Plain and simply put, these particular "Jews" were not "God's Chosen People." And it is a terrible and tragic mistake to claim those who are not of God, to be of God. It is also becoming obvious that the tragedy of such a mistake will be disastrous for

America as well as having worldwide consequences.

The issue isn't any more complicated than what Paul wrote in Galatians 3:29: "And if you be Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." At no time in the whole history of mankind does this more appropriately apply than during the Church Age, this Age of the Holy Spirit!

God today does not have two programs to reveal Himself to the lost and dying world. He is not using the Church or the Body of Believers, *and* a nation and race. God is only dealing with and through His group of Believers, commonly called the Church. (Do not confuse this with a building, a denomination or a religion.)

This can be confirmed by realizing who will be spared God's wrath at the end of the Age. By looking to the future which He has revealed in His Word, one can see that He will not pour His wrath on His own. The worldwide Christian Community, that group of Believers whosoever they may be, wherever they may be will be taken out (the Rapture) and spared His wrath as He pours it on the rest of those remaining—including Israel and the unbelieving Jews. In the Rapture, the Christ-denying Jew will certainly not be chosen of God to be spared. His wrath will be poured on the Middle East and create such tribulation that it will set a new world record.

Since the Lord Jesus Christ is part of the Godhead and since Abraham was obeying the Lord ("Now the LORD had said unto Abram . . .", Genesis 12:1), then "thee" is Christian Abraham. "Thee" refers to a condition that qualifies Abraham, a Christ-fearing, Christ-obeying individual. (Though Christ had not yet come, Abraham was looking forward to the coming of the Messiah.)

"And in thy *seed* shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed My voice."<sup>21</sup> "And I will establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy *seed* after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy *seed* after thee."<sup>22</sup>

Notice that the word "seed" is singular as in one. Abraham's seed is Christ and this further qualifies Abraham and his seed (descendants in Christ). They all are linked to and not apart from Jesus Christ. "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of *one*, And to thy *seed*, which is *Christ*"<sup>23</sup> (*emphasis added*).

If Abraham's seed is Christ then the Body of Christ is also Abraham's seed. This would qualify the Christian Community as the seed of Abraham for this day and Age. Since Israel rejected Him

and Christ turned elsewhere, Abraham's seed now exists in many nations; i.e., Christ is now using those who believe in Him throughout the world as one Body of Believers. In other words, anything or anyone apart from Christ though related or claiming a relationship to Abraham is not of Abraham in the sense the Lord refers to it during the Church Age.

Christ Himself points out the difference between the faith line and the flesh line. "I know that you are Abraham's seed (offspring)... (but) You are of your father the devil. . . ."<sup>24</sup> Christ recognized that these Jews were of Abraham but they certainly were not "thee" Jews. And simply because Jesus Christ Himself recognized that all those who claim to be Jews are not of His Father but are disciples of the Devil, did not make the Lord "anti-Semitic."

Paul too recognized that the promise to Abraham was not to his seed through the law but through faith. "For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith (in Jesus Christ-ed.). For if they who are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of no effect (nullified). Because the law worketh wrath; for where no law is, there is no transgression. For this reason it is by faith, that it might be in accordance with grace, in order that the promise may be certain to all the descendants, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations). . . ."<sup>25</sup>

In other words, through faith in God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son, Abraham is made the father of many nations, in addition to Israel. Paul goes on to confirm that "they are not all Israel who are descended from Israel."<sup>26</sup> This again confirms what Christ said in John, chapter eight when He pointed out: "'He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.'"<sup>27</sup>

(The Jewish people over the years have considered the Gospel of John to be the "anti-Semitic" Gospel.)

1. International Board of Jewish Missions flyer, P.O. Box 3307, Chattanooga, TN 37404.
2. Matthew 28:18-20.
3. Acts 1:8.
4. Exodus 19:5.
5. I Peter 2:9.
6. John 1:11.
7. Romans 16:25, 26.

8. Colossians 1:24-27.
9. Ephesians 3:1-11.
10. *The Berean Searchlight*, April 1978, 7609 W. Belmont Ave., Chicago, IL 60635.
11. Acts 3:22, 23.
12. Romans 11:20a.
13. Galatians 3:28, 29.
14. John 8:37a, 39b, 41a, 42a, 44a (also see Matthew 3:9).
15. Revelations 3:9.
16. Galatians 3:7-9, 14.
17. Acts 7:51, 52.
18. Deuteronomy 4:27.
19. Leupold, H. C., *Exposition of Genesis* (Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1942), p. 635.
20. Romans 11:7-11.
21. Genesis 22:18.
22. Genesis 17:7.
23. Galatians 3:16.
24. John 8:37, 44.
25. Romans 4:13-17a (verse 16 is from the New American Standard Bible).
26. Romans 9:6b.
27. John 8:47.

## Chapter 28

### PUT IN ESCROW

Because the Jewish people rejected God's gift (Christ), Israel has been put in escrow and thus Israel, as a nation, is no longer being used to reveal God to the world. As a matter of fact, a curse has been put on Israel by God and will remain until the Lord Jesus Christ returns and He is accepted by them. Remember, the "Israel" of today is a Satanic counterfeit. The Lord Jesus Christ would be totally unrighteous if He rewarded those who reject Him, whether Gentile or Jew. The claim by today's "Israel" to her land is out of context and does not apply during this Age of Grace or Church Age. Their claim to this land is based on the Old Testament writings. As mentioned above, these writings on Israel's future relate to before and after the Church Age but not during this period. God has not promised anything to the Jews of the Church Age—except eternal salvation!

In this Church Age, God's chosen people are the Christians, whosoever they may be, Gentiles or Jews, but certainly not the anti-Christian, Christ-denying Zionists. "He that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."

"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."<sup>1</sup> Since Abraham is representing Christ and is His Ambassador, to curse Abraham ("thee") and his "seed" (Christianity) will incur a curse from Christ on the curser. In this day, Zionist Israel is cursing Christianity in their efforts to de-Christianize America and prohibit the teaching of Christ in Israel, etc. Christ, in turn, has put a curse on the curser, Israel. "So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, 'Cursed is every one that continueth not in *all things* which are written in the book of the law to do them.' But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, 'The just shall live by faith' (in Jesus Christ-ed.). And the law is not of faith . . . "<sup>2</sup> (*emphasis added*). "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: 'Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words

of this covenant... Obey My voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be My people, and I will be your God.' "<sup>3</sup> Israel did not obey by rejecting their Messiah and thus a curse has been put upon them, even to this very day.

The history of the past 2,000 years confirms Genesis 17:4-6. "As for Me, behold, My covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceedingly fruitful, and I will make *nations* of thee, and kings shall come out of thee."

God was talking to Christian Abraham and His statement that "thou shalt be a father of many nations" had to be referring to, at the least, one nation more than Israel: But God was really applying it to as many nations as follow the Lord Jesus Christ. As there are national sins as well as individual sins, there are national punishments and rewards.

With that in mind the following verse could also be applied to nations. "But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name."<sup>4</sup> Without a doubt, salvation is on the personal level since everyone must come to Christ on their own but should one apply that verse and the principle it contains to the national level, then it could be said that the greatest asset any nation has is its Christian community and the influence it has on that nation. "Now the Lord is that *Spirit*; and where the *Spirit of the Lord* is there is liberty"<sup>5</sup> (*emphasis added*). The indwelling of the *Holy Spirit* comes only to the Christian. Christ points this out when He said: "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the *Spirit of God dwelleth in you?*"<sup>6</sup> (*emphasis added*).

Consequently, the best protection and guarantee of God's hand on a nation is the Christian community. When the Christians leave, not only does the Holy Spirit and His personal spiritual liberty depart but political liberty also vacates the scene.

The verse prior to "(becoming) the sons of God" declares: "He came unto His own, and His own received Him not."<sup>7</sup> In other words, the Jews and the nation of Israel turned down their opportunity to become the children or sons of God when they rejected their Messiah. Christ coming unto His own was their opportunity to continue in the original role God had for Israel; i.e., representing God to the world in the role of priests. It is then pointed out two verses later: "Who were born (born again-ed.), not of blood, nor of

the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."<sup>8</sup> The Jews incessant claim to being "God's Chosen People" is based on one's birth, but God's chosen people (Doctrine of Election), whosoever they may be, whatsoever race or nation they may be born into is not determined because of the blood line but because of the fact that they have accepted Jesus Christ as their personal Saviour.

"What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded (According as it is written, God hath given them [Israel-ed.] the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear) unto this day."<sup>9</sup> Consequently, Abraham's seed is Christ, Christians and Christianity—the whole Body of Christ. "And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."<sup>10</sup>

As Christ rejected the single nation Israel when they rejected Him, He, throughout the Church Age, has used various nations and various nationalities, culminating with America. America, a nation made up of nations (mainly those that were white, Anglo-Saxon, and Protestant [WASP] when America was establishing its roots), has been the most Christ-like in its structure of government, in its missionary zeal and in its Christian righteous behavior toward His people and her dealings with other nations. No other nation has guaranteed so much individual liberty as has America through the U. S. Constitution. This reflects the love of Christ within America that existed in the days of our Founding Fathers.

No other nation came so close to absolute control over the whole globe as did America when she alone had the atom bomb and had secured the victory in World War II. The world was in shambles and America had the greatest military might in her history but she showed compassion and did not use this awesome power to rule the world. This, too, reflected the Christian ethic that still predominated the country.

Possibly, if America had played a more dominant role in the world (that usually comes as a result of being a Christian nation), exercising Christian principles and taking a stronger stand against the evil of Bolshevik-Communism, the world might be better off today. A Christian ethic must never be blended with pacifism and it must never back off from evil for fear of offending the Jews. But instead of curbing Zionist-Bolshevik-Communism at the end of World War II, America tolerated this evil and even built it up—probably due to the many Bolshevik Zionists planted within America's government.

The influence of Christianity has been waning of late and so if America continues turning from God, and more specifically the Lord Jesus Christ, God will turn from the United States as He did from Israel.

Now that the International Zionist Bolsheviks have lost control of the Soviet Union to the "National Communists"—who have recently emerged with most of the power—America's appeasement of the Bolshevik Communists from the time Franklin D. Roosevelt diplomatically recognized this murderous gang until now has proven to be all in vain.

1. Genesis 12:3.
2. Galatians 3:9-12b.
3. Jeremiah 11:3-4b.
4. John 1:12.
5. II Corinthians 3:17.
6. I Corinthians 3:16.
7. John 1:11.
8. John 1:13.
9. Romans 11:7, 8.
10. Galatians 3:29.

## Chapter 29

### SOMEONE TO HANG ON TO

The Fundamentalist preachers across America have been the Salt of the Earth in holding true to God's Word; *but* when it comes to Israel, their sincerity and desire to do the right thing has not been the equivalent to having the correct doctrine. As the world moves toward Armageddon, it will become more and more evident that the greatest force against Christianity will come out of "Israel," Satan's counterfeit Israel. It is this force of anti-Christianity that the Fundamentalists are now promoting.

It is strange how men love to have someone or some earthly thing to hang on to. The English have their Queen; the Roman Catholics, their Pope; and the Fundamentalists, the Jews. There are many Fundamentalists who approach Israel and the Jews as if it were a superstition. The dictionary defines "superstition" as a "belief or notion entertained, regardless of reason or knowledge... irrational fear of what is unknown or mysterious, especially in connection with religion."

It appears that many believe in today's Israel and Zionism more out of fear than of anything else. The reasons and rationalizations are plentiful but the bottom line all too often remains old-fashioned fear—even the physical kind. Frequently, the intimidation blinds the objectivity of the individual involved and so his belief that the Jews are "God's Chosen people" becomes nothing more than a rationalization.

God has not asked the Jews to return to the Land but to the Lord. There is not one verse where the Jews are commanded to return to the Land. "I (Christ) will plant them upon their land...." (Amos 9:15 and see Isaiah 11, among others). Christ will bring them back after the Land is made desolate and purged but they will not come back on their own. Anyone who does return to Palestine and calls it "Israel" prior to the Messiah's Second Coming contributes to a counterfeit conspiracy.

In other words, the Zionist Jews have not been called to Israel, they just went. Even the strict orthodox Jews such as the Neturei Karta—who are anti-Zionists—don't recognize this return to the

Land to be of God. There are many Jews who have not bowed the knee to the Zionist Baal. In *The New York Times* (April 21, 1980), the American Neturei Karta ran an ad entitled, THE SILENT JEWS.

"There is a widespread misconception that all Jews are Zionists. Nothing could be further from the truth."

"Rabbi Amram Blau, a native and life-long resident of Jerusalem, had been the inspired and dedicated leader there in the fight against Zionism and the Zionist state. When he died unexpectedly, 20,000 Jewish men came to his funeral on a few hours notice and showed their grief over the irreparable loss of the head of the Neturei Karta (Guardians of the City).

"The Satmarer Rebbe, Rabbi Yoel Teitelbaum, had been the rabbi to whom all Jews, whose knees had not bent to the Zionist Baal, looked for guidance. In America, in the Holy Land and indeed throughout the world these Jews took his advice and followed his orders. His opinion had been quite clear, his words did not leave room for any doubt. He considered Zionism and its state the greatest enemy of the Jewish people in our time, he was absolutely opposed not only to the existence but even to the very idea of the Zionist state. In his speeches and in his books he warned the Jewish people against those who would supplant the supremacy of the Torah in the individual and communal life of the Jews with the false gods of physical strength, military power and a fraudulent man-made sovereignty. When the Satmarer Rebbe passed away last summer and *within 24 hours was buried in the village named after him, 100,000 Jewish men came to his funeral* in an almost unbelievable outpouring of love and admiration. And last week, when his close friend and associate Rabbi Levi Grunwald was buried, this scene was repeated once more.

"Each time the press showed the amazing pictures of these Jewish masses, many articles and obituaries were published. These were the true and beloved leaders of the Jewish people, not the Zionist politicians, not the millionaire 'spokesmen' of the American Jews. The revival of the worship of the golden calf, where only money counts and where 'Jewishness' is only measured by the size of financial contributions to Zionist causes, is as deplorable as it is un-Jewish.

"The rabbis, who have stood fast against the onslaught of Zionism, are not consulted by the press, they have no public relations departments to give out news releases, they do not have the pompous commentators of the airwaves or the partisan editorial writers at their disposal. The world at large knows little about them

until they die. Yet the most faithful sons and daughters of the Jewish people are with them. They know that the Zionists are not the 'liberators' of Eretz Yisroel but an occupation force. They know that Jewish strength stems not from bayonets and tanks but from obedience to Torah and Talmud, that Jewish destiny does not depend on current events in the Sinai desert but on maintenance of the covenant of Mount Sinai. These Jewish masses take no part in Zionist wars or boycotts, they say NO to the Zionist demand for Aliya, they stopped visiting the Western Wall in Jerusalem under the present Zionist occupation, they realize that the establishment of a 'Jewish' pre-messianic state is a most serious aberration and a blasphemous act that has been condemned by the leading Talmidei Chachomim (Torah sages) of the past generations and of our own time.

"These silent Jewish masses are the hope for the future of the Jewish people. Like their ancestors before them they trust in Divine Providence and quietly await the coming of the true Moshiach (Messiah). *We belong to them and it is in their behalf that we have to make our small voice heard from time to time to set the record straight.*"

It was some 80 years ago, "when Zionism was just blooming, that Rabbi Shulem DovBer Schneerson wrote that even if the Zionists were Torah (Bible) observant, 'we must still oppose the concept of a state, for we have been foresworn by the Almighty... not to utilize human force or power to bring about establishment of a state, which can only come into being with the divine revelation of Messiah'"<sup>1</sup> (emphasis added).

Many Fundamentalists are looking at today's "Israel" as the beginning of the true return and that the Lord will use that which has been established by the Zionists. This He will not do for the believing Jews will be scattered all over the earth and the Land will be made desolate and purged in order for Christ to set up the true Kingdom. When He re-establishes Israel, the Land will be barren, desolate, and uninhabited.

"Therefore, thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee *that which I have not done, and the like of which I will not do any more*, because of all thine abominations....

"A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall

fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.... (Three thirds equals 100%. The last third could reflect worldwide "anti-Semitism"-*ed.*)

"Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment (horror) unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes (I, the LORD have spoken)"<sup>12</sup> (*emphasis added*).

"And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and the like of which I will not do any more..." is clear evidence that this particular case of God's wrath toward Israel has not yet occurred and will only happen once. Thus, these verses cannot be applied to any previous destruction of Israel. At no other time in the past has Israel ever been so completely devastated—three-thirds worth!

He will then regather the scattered Jewish believers to the Land and set up His Kingdom. ("Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries."—Ezekiel 6:8.) Like in salvation, the Lord comes into a desolate land. At this time it will be the Millennium, for the Age of the Gentiles will have ceased. (Most Fundamentalists, as does your author, believe that the Church Age will end at the Rapture, some seven years prior to this dawning of the Millennium.)

The claim that the Jews have to be back in the Land in order for the Messiah to come is totally erroneous. Christ will want a cleansed land to set up His kingdom and it will be cleansed; i.e., all that is being established now will be destroyed later.

The Jews are returning for complete destruction and desolation resulting from God's wrath. This return is of the Devil and God will use this to accomplish His future purging of the Land. Today's return is not of the Lord because His regathering will be *after* the desolation. In other words, the first regathering (today's) is of unbelievers (Zionists) and is the work of the Devil; the future regathering will be of the Lord and will consist of the true Believers. Today's regathering is another example of the Devil's desire to imitate the Lord.

The future desolation will be complete since Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.C. and Titus in 70 A.D. never totally desolated the land and cities. This future cleansing will be so complete that God will make it almost as void as when He created it.

"Declare in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, 'Blow the trumpet in the land': cry, gather together, and say, 'Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fortified cities.' Set up the standard toward Zion; retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction. The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the nations is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant."<sup>13</sup> This is applicable to the future destruction since previous ones were never this complete.

"Make mention to the nations; behold publish against Jerusalem, that 'watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah. As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against Me,' saith the LORD... 'For My people are foolish, they have not known Me; they are stupid children, and they have no understanding; they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.' I beheld the earth and, lo, it was without form and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. I beheld and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all its cities were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by His fierce anger. For thus hath the LORD said, 'The whole land shall be desolate, yet will I not make a full end. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.' "<sup>14</sup>

(All the trees and forests that the Zionists and their dupes have planted will come to naught!)

Since all prophecy was fulfilled at the Cross concerning the First Coming of Christ (316 prophecies were fulfilled), so will all be fulfilled regarding Israel. The apostle, Luke, foretold the destruction of Jerusalem: "And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that its desolation is near. Then let them who are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them who are in the midst of it depart; and let not them that are in the countries enter into it. For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that nurse children, in those days! For there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of

the Gentiles be fulfilled."<sup>5</sup>

At the end of this chaos, the Lord will return. The "Day of the Lord" will be the Lord's triumphant return to earth to bring deliverance from the Devil and the mess Satan has made in his attempt to set up a One-World without Christ. "Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when He fought in the day of battle."<sup>6</sup>

It will be at this time that Israel, the bully, is put in her place. Their desire to rule the world will have been so strong that they have put the Lord in second place and this will result in their destruction. This will be the purpose of the Great Tribulation.

1. Willoughby, William F., *The Washington Star*, May 13, 1978, p. B6.  
(Mr. Willoughby is no longer with *The Star*.)

2. Ezekiel 5:8, 9, 12, 14, 15.

3. Jeremiah 4:5-7. See also Zephaniah 1:15.

4. Jeremiah 4:16, 17, 22-28.

5. Luke 21:20-24.

6. Zechariah 14:1-3.

## Chapter 30

### THE PEACE OF JERUSALEM

Many Fundamentalists have a bumper sticker on their car that reads, "Pray for the Peace of Jerusalem." In order for that to come, the present Israel must first be destroyed. The "Peace of Jerusalem" will come when Christ establishes His Kingdom here on earth and that will not happen until the dawn of the Millennium which occurs after Armageddon. Every time one prays the "Lord's Prayer,"<sup>1</sup> they pray, "thy kingdom come." In order for that to happen, the Tribulation must first come and that means the desolation of Israel will come prior to what they are praying for. Consequently, to pray for the "Peace of Jerusalem" is to pray for the destruction of Satan's counterfeit, Zionist Israel. (And there will be no peace in Jerusalem as long as the Zionists are in control.)

That segment of the "Lord's Prayer" could be labeled an "imprecatory prayer," a prayer for God's justice and judgment. An imprecatory prayer is not one of personal vengeance or retribution, for the Christian is to pray for the souls of even those who do him wrong. "However, if an *enemy of our Lord* is incorrigible we cannot wish him well," preached Bill Hall before the 1980 World Congress of Fundamentalists in Singapore. "We must pray for his overthrow and judgment. When men are themselves against our God we must arm ourselves in prayer with burning heart. David prayed in Psalm 139:19-24, 'Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.'

"A Christian who witnesses the wickedness of this age with its perversion of morals and doctrine, and is not moved with indignation, does not love the Lord. As a great Christian said when an apathetic milquetoast man left, 'Now I can breathe more freely. I can-

not bear that man; he has no indignation in him.' As another said, 'It is better for the pot to boil over than not to boil at all.' Let us not mistake discretion for cowardice"<sup>2</sup> (*emphasis added*).

"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou wert cold or hot. So, then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth."<sup>3</sup>

To continue Bill Hall's sermon at the World Congress of Fundamentalists: "To hate a man for his own sake or for some evil done to us would be wrong, but we are to count *God's enemies* our enemies and our indignation toward their wickedness is to be wholehearted and personal, even as David's was in Psalm 139. We should ask God to search us and try to see if we are condoning some sins while condemning others. For example, do we condemn adultery while condoning spiritual adultery or compromise with false doctrine? Our Lord's anger was most often manifested toward the religious leaders who adulterated His house and His Word"<sup>4</sup> (*emphasis added*).

II Thessalonians 1:6 says, "Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you." An imprecatory prayer could be prayed for those who are attempting to de-Christianize America (to be discussed later) or for those who hinder Christian missionaries.

King David prayed for God's wrath upon his (and His) enemies, and the Apostle Paul, a former Jewish religious leader, refers to David's imprecatory prayer in Romans 11:9, 10, relating it to blind Israel who has been set aside because she rejected the Messiah.

King David prayed: "Pour out Thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them. Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents. For they persecute Him (Christ) whom Thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom Thou hast wounded. Add iniquity unto their iniquity and let them not come unto Thy righteousness. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous." (Psalm 69:24-28).

"Those who resist the gospel and hate divine mercy are going downhill to ruin and ensure their own doom. David prays that those who mistakenly have been enrolled among God's people be blotted out with shame. Judas was listed with the apostles but was removed. 'The Lord knoweth them that are His.' The Lord's Book of Life in heaven is forever fixed with no mistakes and no changes necessary....

"Every time we pray 'thy kingdom come' it is an imprecatory

prayer for God to put down His enemies and establish His kingdom...."<sup>5</sup>

With the above in mind, the question arises, "Why support Israel now when God will destroy it later?" He will not only destroy Israel, God will also destroy the invading army. And so if God doesn't bless Zionist Israel why should the Fundamentalists? The only blessing that can come to the Jews and Israel is through Jesus Christ—just like everyone else. The concept that to bless the Jew and Israel will, in turn, bring a blessing borders on superstition and is not Bible doctrine.

God through Moses warned Israel and the Jews as far back as Deuteronomy that if they do not love God (and the Son of God) and obey Him by keeping His commandments that He will repay those who hate Him (Jesus Christ)—and Christ will repay them to their faces. The present-day Israel does not love Jesus Christ; the Jews are not in obedience to Him and so according to Deuteronomy 7:9, 10, "Israel" and her occupying "Jews" will be repaid—by God destroying them: "Know therefore that the LORD your God, He is God, the faithful God, who keeps His covenant and His lovingkindness to a thousandth generation with those who love Him and keep His commandments; but repays those who hate Him to their faces, to destroy them; He will not delay (not be slack) with him who hates Him, He will repay him to his face."

1. Matthew 6:9-13.
2. *Faith For The Family*, March, 1981, p. 11.
3. Revelation 3:15.
4. *Faith For The Family*, March, 1981, pp. 11, 12.
5. *Ibid.*, pp. 13, 14.

## Chapter 31

### A BASKET OF SUMMER FRUIT

While the Apostle Paul visited Athens, the meeting place of the world's intelligentsia who were totally given to idolatry, he noticed these learned men had erected an altar to the "Unknown God."

"Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, 'Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, Him declare I unto you. God who made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though He needed anything, seeing He giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.' "<sup>1</sup> (This last verse is a good verse for nationalism as opposed to a One-World government.)

Like the Athenians at Mars' Hill with their altar to an unknown god (this was their ploy to cover all stops), the Fundamentalists have erected an altar, so to speak, to Israel and the unsaved Jew. The theme of Paul's sermon on Mars' Hill was that God will judge all by the resurrected Jesus Christ. "All" includes today's Zionist Israel and the Christ rejecting Zionists.

Idolatry is putting anything, anyone or any group before the Lord. In other words, it is impossible to serve two masters and so it is impossible to serve the Lord Jesus Christ and Zionist Israel who rejects Jesus Christ as the Son of God. It is one or the other. Thus, the attitude toward Israel borders on being a religion in itself rather than one based upon what the Bible says.

All too often the Fundamentalists attempt to reverse God's program when it comes to Israel. The "wrath (of God) is come upon them" until the end of the Tribulation. The Fundamentalists with their erroneous doctrine cannot alter God's program. "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not

the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him."<sup>2</sup> It's as simple as that.

Paul, a "Hebrew of the Hebrews."<sup>3</sup> in his first letter to the Thessalonians wrote in chapter 2, verses 14-16: "For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus; for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews, Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men, Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always; *for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost (end)*" (emphasis added).

A good example of how so many preachers mislead their flock is found in the Book of Amos. The last two verses of this book points out that Christ Himself ("I") will bring the people of Israel back to the Land. This restoration of Israel will take place *after* the Tribulation and at the beginning of the Millennium, not in 1948 or any other time between then and now. "And I will bring again (or cause to cease) the captivity of My people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink their wine; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD, thy God."<sup>4</sup>

Amos 8, the preceding chapter, points out that this applies to the Millennium (the future) and not to the present Age. "Thus hath the Lord God shown unto me; and, behold, a basket of summer fruit. And He said, 'Amos, what seest thou?' And I said, 'A basket of summer fruit.' Then said the LORD unto me: 'The end is come upon My people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.' "<sup>5</sup>

"Summer fruit" is overripe or rotten fruit and the only thing to do with that is to throw it out. "The end is come upon My people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more" means that He will no longer spare Israel. This is the last time; this is the period immediately prior to the Millennium.

During this period of the last judgment against Israel, Israel will experience hyper-inflation; "making the ephah (the measure) small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit."<sup>6</sup> In other words, paying more for less. Today, the shekel is being inflated (or devalued) at a rate greater than 130% per year (triple digit inflation). Is this a sign the destruction of the present-day Israel is at hand?

Verse 9 further confirms that these passages apply to the future Tribulation and not to some previous event. " 'And it shall come to pass in that day,' saith the Lord God, 'that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.' " The last time that happened was when Christ hung on the cross. Since this supernatural phenomena did not take place in 1948, 1956, 1967, 1973 or any other time Zionism expanded her territory, these events were not of God, according to this verse. Verse 9 alone should be evidence enough that Chapters 8 & 9 of Amos pertain to the future and not to today. If today's return back to Palestine is not of God, then it must be a counterfeit.

Amos 9:14 & 15 (see above) which talks of "My people of Israel" going back to the Land must also apply to a future date; to apply it to 1948 when the Zionists declared "Israel" a separate, sovereign state is a great mistake.

"Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, except that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob," said the LORD.<sup>77</sup> If today's Israel is of God, He would not destroy it from off the earth but since God will throw out this rotten fruit and since the sun has not gone down at noon any time after the Cross, it is evident that Amos 8 and 9 applies to a future time. Consequently, today's Israel is not of God but belongs to the great imitator, Satan.

After Christ destroys the "sinful kingdom," He will *then* regather the remnant from around the world (or from "among all nations"), as Amos 9:9, quoting the Lord, points out: " 'For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, as corn is sifted in a sieve; yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.' " These Christians of the "house of Israel" will be brought back to Palestine by Christ to establish His Kingdom. This particular sifted crowd will consist of Jewish Believers as compared to the Jewish unbelievers of today's Israel and of verse 10. "All the sinners of My people shall die by the sword, who say, 'The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.' " In other words, Christ will spare His worldwide followers and use them to establish His Kingdom of the Millennium; on the other hand, He will destroy the unbelieving Jews and their counterfeit "sinful kingdom" of the Tribulation. The righteousness of God will be clearly demonstrated during this chaotic time for Christ will make a very clear distinction between the good and the evil, the right and the wrong, and will treat the two accordingly.

1. Acts 17:22-26.

2. John 3:36.
3. Philippians 3:5.
4. Amos 9:14, 15.
5. Amos 8:1, 2.
6. Amos 8:5.
7. Amos 9:8.

## Chapter 32

### SATAN, THE GREAT IMITATOR

A good example of the strong desire Satan has to imitate God is when Satan will force people to put his mark on or in their forehead. More than likely, Satan's efforts will be done in the name of God which would certainly make it easier for him to get the people to accept his diabolical counterfeit of an identifying mark.

In Revelation 13:16, the Bible reveals that Satan will require all who want to do any shopping (especially at the food store) "to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads." Satan, at this time, will probably be dwelling within the anti-Christ himself. This world leader will be the consummation of those over the centuries who have had the "spirit of anti-Christ." ("And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and this is that spirit of antichrist, of which ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world" I John 4:3.)

A footnote to Revelation 13:11 of the *Scofield Reference Bible* reads: "The supreme mark of all antichrists is the denial of the incarnation of the eternal Son of God"; i.e., the denial that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them who dwell on it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed (another Satanic counterfeit imitation, this time of the resurrection-ed.).

"And he (Satan through the anti-Christ-ed.) doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men (another imitation of God-ed.), And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, that had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he hath power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of

the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond (enslaved), to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads (another Satanic imitation-ed.). And that no man might buy or sell, except he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six" (666-ed.).<sup>1</sup>

As God used the blood of the sacrificed unblemished male lamb (an example of the sinless Lamb of God, Jesus Christ), applied by those who believed to the two side posts and on the upper door post as a signal or sign to the Angel of Death to pass over or spare that household of the Old Testament (during the exodus out of Egypt),<sup>2</sup> so will God use His seal in the forehead to identify and spare those believers in the Tribulation of the New Testament. These believers, with the seal of God in their foreheads will be passed over or spared by the locusts who have the same kind of torment or pain of the scorpion; locusts who will not destroy crops but will torment men. This awful misery will last for five months and will be so bad that men will want to die but will be unable to; their attempts to commit suicide will be unsuccessful.

"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men who *have not the seal of God in their foreheads*. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them"<sup>3</sup> (emphasis added).

Though Chapters 7 and 14 of Revelation refer specifically to the 144,000 having the Lord's "Father's name written in their foreheads," it is not revealed if they will be the only ones. There is a possibility that there will be other believers in addition to the 144,000 who have God's seal.

The Old Testament predicted the use of *God's seal in the forehead*

as a sign to spare His believers. Ezekiel in conveying God's Word concerning the destruction of Jerusalem wrote: "He (the Lord God-ed.) cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, 'Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.' And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man with a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side; and they went in, and stood beside the brazen (or bronze) altar. And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, upon which He was, to the threshold of the house. And He called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer's inkhorn by his side. And the LORD said unto him, 'Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a *mark upon the foreheads* of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that are done in the midst of it' (*emphasis added*).

"And to the others He said in mine hearing, 'Go after him through the city, and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have pity. Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women, but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary.' Then they began with the ancient men who were before the house.

(The first to be put to death are the "ancients of the house of Israel" who are the seventy men (elders) or the Sanhedrin, the real rulers of Zionist Israel. See Ezekiel 8:11, 12.)

"And He (The Lord God-ed.) said unto them, 'Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go forth,' And they went forth, and slew in the city. And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I (Ezekiel) was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, 'Ah, Lord GOD! Wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?'

"Then said He unto me, 'The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness; for they say, "The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not." And as for Me (God) also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.'

"And, behold, the man clothed with linen, who had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying 'I have done as thou hast commanded me.' "<sup>4</sup>

Since no mark was set upon the foreheads during the previous

destructions of Jerusalem or Israel, this chapter must apply to the coming utter or total destruction of Jerusalem. Thus, this Ninth Chapter of Ezekiel can be compared in this respect to the Ninth Chapter of Revelation. Consequently, Satan knew from the Old Testament prophecy what he must do to imitate God; i.e., use an identifying seal in the forehead. And imitating he is doing, as witness Zionist Israel, and *will* do as God's Word in the Book of Revelation points out.

1. Revelation 13:11-18.
2. See Exodus 12.
3. Revelation 9:1-6.
4. Ezekiel 9.

## Chapter 33

### THE HARLOT

Most Christians would oppose a house of prostitution if one were to open up down the street from the local fundamentalists' church; yet, they support wholeheartedly the ultimate harlot, today's Zionist Israel.

"Son of man, make known to Jerusalem her abominations.... And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was perfect through My spendor (comeliness), which I had put upon thee,' saith the Lord GOD, 'But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was (i.e., who might be willing—*ed.*). And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with various colors, and playedst the harlot on them; like things shall not come, neither shall it be so. Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of My gold and of My silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them....' Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; 'Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; Behold, therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will uncover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places; they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot,

and thou also shalt give no hire any more. So will I make My fury toward thee to rest, and My jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry....'"<sup>1</sup>

So, rebellious Israel is pictured in the Bible as a harlot. As the end of the Church Age nears, the harlot and the world have a lovers' quarrel, to say the least. (This wrath against Israel will be called "anti-Semitism.")

"And he saith unto me, 'The waters which thou sawest, where the whore (harlot) sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the harlot (whore), and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill His will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman whom thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.' "<sup>2</sup>

Quite possibly, the Gentile world at this time sees the close relationship between "Israel" and the Babylonian Talmud. "I (the Lord)... will uncover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness" (Ezekiel 16:37b). The "ten horns" will recognize that what Israel practices and the way she does business is more out of Babylon than of the Bible. In other words, the jig will be up for Israel for the world will see her for what she is, the "Jews" of Babylon more than the Jews of Jerusalem; i.e., *not* "God's Chosen People." The Lord will then use the world's anger against Israel to accomplish His will—and the will of God is the destruction of the harlot!

"And the woman whom thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth." Revelation 17:18 refers to that great city, Jerusalem. (More and more it is becoming evident that Israel will move her capital from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem.) Even today the Zionists reign and rule over the kings of the earth, the main reason being—"for fear of the Jews." America's foreign policy this very day is under control of the Zionists.

For example, America doesn't dare treat the Arab nations on the same level as the U.S. treats Israel. If Israel and her Zionists within America protest loud enough, America's policy toward any of Israel's enemies will be altered. It has been done in the past and will continue—for a little while longer.

As the Jewish Bolsheviks have lost out to the Russian communists which is a reflection, in part, to Russian nationalism, so will the In-

ternational Zionists lose out to the rest of the world's nations. When the peoples of various nations wake up to the anti-Gentile attitude and anti-Christianity that has always existed within the Jewish community worldwide (the diaspora), the world will *react* against it. This reaction then acquires the label of "anti-Semitism"; a reaction which is a defense against the International Zionist Jews who have already declared war against the Christian Community and the Goyim (a derogatory term meaning cattle used by the Jewish people to describe the Gentiles).

1. Ezekiel 16:2, 14-17, 35-42.
2. Revelation 17:15-18.

## Chapter 34

### MY TESTIMONY

It was time to gather up the petitions to file them in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, so that the political organization could get on the ballot. With enough votes, a new legal political party would be formed. I called Dan and suggested we meet at Penn Center for lunch in order to pick up his signed petitions. Since he was a lawyer and I was a stockbroker, both working in downtown Philadelphia, it only seemed practical that I use a lunch hour to pick them up.

Dan, a descendant of many famous patriots, said, "NO! If you want them you'll have to meet me at church next Sunday." I preferred not to go to his church since it was one of those fundamental Baptist kind where they give an invitation at the end of the sermon and ask you to walk the aisle—in front of everyone. Being a good staid Presbyterian, this was not my cup of tea. Plus, others at this church were trying to get me "saved" and I had no idea what they were talking about. Even the man who serviced the Dow-Jones machines attended this church and would talk to me about the Lord with the hope of getting me "born again."

Dan insisted I meet him at church and since the deadline for turning the petitions in was nearing, I relented and agreed to meet him there. That Sunday (April, 1966), they had a guest preacher who was to be there all that week. Dr. Myron Cedarholm was then President of Pillsbury Baptist Bible College but both names meant nothing to me.

About half-way into his sermon he pointed out that "all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."<sup>1</sup> It immediately dawned on me that *all* are sinners, every human being on earth, everyone in this auditorium was a sinner just like me. I realized at that moment that I sin because I have a sin nature; that my condition is that of a sinner. In other words, my sinning is a result of a sin nature, the one I was born with.

(Years later I came to the realization of what David meant when he said, "In sin did my mother conceive me,"<sup>2</sup> pointing out the fact that we all acquire the sin nature at conception. This is also a good verse against abortion since it points out that God recognizes the in-

dividual and his nature at conception, and not some three or six months later.)

This "new" revelation that I sin as a result of my sin nature hit me all at once and I immediately began to grasp the significance of what Dr. Cedarholm was saying. Prior to this I heard what he said and understood the words but they had no meaning, no significance; i.e., I didn't have the "saving knowledge."<sup>3</sup>

A minute or so later Dr. Cedarholm then pointed out what Christ said in John 14:6: "Jesus saith unto him, 'I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.' " The first word that came into my mind was "via," by the way of. For the first time in my life I understood and realized the fact that *not one single* individual can come into heaven except by the way of Christ. I realized there is *no other way* to get into heaven, to come before God the Father except via His Son.

The revelation, the understanding was so tremendous, was so wonderful, so glorious, was so great that I wanted to stand up right then and there and shout, "Hallelujah, I see the light and now understand God's Plan of Salvation!!" But being a good staid Presbyterian, I remained seated rather than make a spectacle of myself. (Little did I know then that no one would have criticized me but probably would have rejoiced with me.)

I realized that I could not acquire eternal life in heaven (we all have eternal life—either in heaven or hell) except by accepting, believing, receiving Jesus Christ as my personal Saviour. The thought went through my mind that I couldn't get there by putting money in the plate, by being a member of the church, by Baptism, by doing good deeds—*by anything that I could do myself*. In other words, there was no end run around Jesus Christ. I must come to the Father directly through Jesus Christ. The only way was to confess my sin, repent, and accept God's free gift (Christmas gift) of His Son by believing, receiving, accepting what Jesus did for me, in my stead. Christ had become my substitute ("how that Christ died for our sins . . . "<sup>4</sup> "Who died for us . . . "<sup>5</sup>) when He took my sins upon Himself and paid on the Cross the demanded price for my sin (my sin nature as well as the victory over each and every sin). This then satisfied the righteous wrath that God the Father has against all sin. ("Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in His blood, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past through the forbearance of God."<sup>6</sup> "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation (the atoning or conciliating sacrifice) for our sins."<sup>7</sup>)

I came to the total realization that I was hopeless and helpless in my sin and that nothing I could do would amount to a hill of beans with God. (Later, I came upon such verses as: "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags . . . "<sup>8</sup> "Not of works [good deeds, etc.] lest any man should boast."<sup>9</sup>)

That took place in the middle of Dr. Cedarholm's sermon and from that time on I grasped the significance and was able to relate to what he was saying. My mind just opened up; I could understand. My intelligence quotient (I.Q.) didn't increase but I knew something had happened.

I felt like the blind man who had been blind from birth. In this case, Jesus came along and removed his blindness. When asked about it he replied, ". . . one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see."<sup>10</sup>

(By the way, when the Pharisees asked his parents how their son received his sight, they denied they knew how or who opened his eyes because they would have had to give credit to Christ. This they didn't want to admit before the Jewish leaders "because they feared the Jews."<sup>11</sup>)

God had revealed Himself to me in a very real and dramatic way and I thank Him to this day for it. I also thank Him for doing it the way He did for I am the type that needs to be hit on the head to understand some things.

After the sermon was over, the moment of truth came. An invitation was given; if anyone wanted to be saved, come forward. I stood there with my ears turning purple with conviction—but I did not move. The many layers of pride had built up quite thick and I was not about to embarrass myself by going forward. The invitation was continued through many verses of some hymn but I did not move. In a sense, I was denying my Saviour, the one who had gone through hell on the Cross for me. But I let the service close with me still standing in the middle of the middle section, far back in the auditorium.

But I knew I had to go back that night. For the first time in 28 years, I went to a regular Sunday night service. (Those Baptists sure went to church a lot.) Dr. Cedarholm brought another message on another subject and I understood like never before. Another invitation was given at the end of the sermon but again I stood there, not budging an inch. My pride was terribly strong.

Monday night and Tuesday night I went to each service. I heard and understood the messages as if I had a new brain. I didn't, as mentioned before, but I did have a new nature. I also still had the old nature and it was the "old man"<sup>12</sup> in me that was ruling me more

than I should have allowed. In other words, the things that I ought to have done, I didn't and the thing I ought not to have done, I did.<sup>13</sup>

Each night my ears turned purple during the invitations, as God's conviction came upon me and each night I stood *my* ground.

On Wednesday night, the one before Good Friday, it was mentioned that if you deny Christ before men then He will deny you before His Father.<sup>14</sup> That struck me as a fair deal. And furthermore, who was I to deny my Saviour, the one who loved me so much that He went through unheard of pain, anguish and absolute loneliness on the Cross—as well as all the torture He endured prior to it. Here was the Only One who was sinless (the sinless, spotless Lamb of God<sup>15</sup>) and so who was I to reject such love that was reflected in His willing sacrifice. I realized then that I loved Him only because He first loved me,<sup>16</sup> as unworthy as I was. Who was I to worry about my pride when He suffered humiliation and embarrassment like no one else. Who was I to deny such love before any man.

I stepped out into the aisle without a tear, having the knowledge in my head and an unashamed love in my heart for my Saviour. This gave me liberty that I had never known before.

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, 'Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.' "<sup>17</sup>

Jesus declared in Luke 12:8, 9 that "everyone (whosoever) who confesses Me before men, the Son of Man shall confess him also before the angels of God; but he who denies Me before men shall be denied before the angels of God."

Walking down the aisle didn't save me in the least. I had already received Jesus Christ as my Saviour that previous beautiful, bright, warm spring Sunday morning but I did want to make a public profession to the fact that I was born again. And I was now on my way to heaven—for eternity.<sup>18</sup>

Thank you, Lord!!

After the Good Friday services, I was invited to come back to a friend's house for coffee and cake. A number of other church friends (and political patriots) were there, and they rejoiced in my salvation. They asked me what had happened and in telling them, much to my surprise, I spelled out God's simple Plan of Salvation. The three parts of the Trinity, their names and their roles even came into focus

when telling them of my salvation experience: God, the Father, had sent His Son, Jesus Christ, to pay the price demanded for my sin, and in making Him my Lord, the Holy Spirit came to permanently dwell<sup>19</sup> within this new Believer.

Some 700 years prior to the crucifixion and the resurrection, the Holy Spirit, using Isaiah, wrote the following:

"Surely our griefs He Himself bore, And our sorrows He carried; Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, Smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; The chastening for our well-being (peace) fell upon Him, And by His scourging we are healed. All of us like sheep have gone astray, Each of us has turned to his own way; But the LORD has caused the iniquity of us all To fall on Him."<sup>20</sup>

Just think, all of our sins have been put on Christ. The price has already been paid. All we have to do is repent of our sins and claim this forgiveness. Salvation is a free gift waiting to be accepted.

An interesting by-product of my salvation was the disappearance of my need for drinking. Everytime I tried to stop, I was right back at the trough within a day or so. I simply could not get the victory. It controlled me more than I controlled it. (Often, what people call "freedom" is really slavery!)

After I received Christ as my *personal* Saviour, two weeks went by before I realized that the old craving had disappeared. I didn't get saved to stop drinking; I stopped drinking as a result of getting saved.

This is like life itself. You don't go out seeking happiness. Happiness comes as a result, as a by-product of seeking something higher. You seek the Lord and His will for your own particular life, and happiness, peace of mind and an inner contentedness will come as a result; i.e., happiness equals obedience. This is true happiness; this is the real joy of life. The gimmicks that people use such as beer and booze, drugs and dope, wine and women, and fame and fortune satisfy only on the surface, are not lasting and must always be renewed and/or increased.

If anyone wants peace, joy and happiness, "let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts...."<sup>21</sup> The King of Peace is Jesus Christ (see Hebrews 7:1, 2). This does not mean that all trials, temptations, testings and tribulations will disappear at conversion; not in the least! The Kingdom of Christ (the Millennium) has not yet been established: the Devil is still the prince of this old wicked world.

However, amidst all his fiery darts, one can "be anxious for nothing (i.e.; don't worry-*ed.* ), but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus."<sup>22</sup>

This works for world leaders whether on the military battlefield or a confrontation over the diplomatic table. The peace of God through Christ that goes beyond all comprehension and description is available to each and every individual regardless of the trials and tribulations. This peace brings courage over evil. This peace can overcome fear. To have this peace enables one to take a stand for righteousness—and God's Word, the Bible, can establish or point out what that righteousness is. To do the righteous thing is a step closer to having God on your side. America's leaders need to realize that fact and act accordingly regardless of the circumstances of a particular situation.

"Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil."<sup>23</sup>

1. Romans 3:23.
2. Psalm 51:5.
3. See Romans 15:34; I Corinthians 2:12.
4. I Corinthians 15:3.
5. I Thessalonians 5:10.
6. Romans 3:25.
7. I John 4:10.
8. Isaiah 64:6.
9. Ephesians 2:9; see Titus 3:5.
10. John 9:25.
11. John 9:22.
12. Colossians 3:9.
13. See Romans 7:15-25.
14. See Matthew 10:32, 33.
15. See I Peter 1:19; John 1:29.
16. See I John 4:10, 19.
17. Romans 10:9-11.
18. See John 3:15, 16, 36; 17:3; Romans 6:23; Hebrews 9:15; I John.
19. See John 14:16, 17.
20. Isaiah 53:4-6.
21. Colossians 3:15.
22. Philippians 4:6, 7.
23. Proverbs 3:5-7.

## Chapter 35

### THE PROTOCOLS

On February 3, 1971, your author had a fire that totally destroyed his mobile home. It was a raging fire that melted the tubing that fed the oil-burner from the recently-filled fuel tank. This intense heat, prolonged by the fuel feeding the fire, was so great that it twisted the two large steel I-beams that ran the length of the home. Everything was a total loss that cold gray day in the middle of winter. Everything except a box containing copies of the *PROTOCOLS of the Learned Elders of ZION*.

A year or so before, a friend had given your author a box of these copies with the hope he would read one and pass on the others. Not knowing exactly what they were and not particularly interested in wading through all that copy, the box was put in the spare bedroom (next to the oil burner) and forgotten.

When rummaging through the ashes that afternoon of the fire, there sat, between the two twisted steel beams, the box containing the *PROTOCOLS*. The top copies were burned, some partially, but the rest remained intact.

When your author saw this he realized it was time to read the *PROTOCOLS*. This was done the next week; but it was soon found that only one or two an evening could be digested due to their strong content. It took a while longer but the insight gained was well worth it.

The Zionist community has claimed that the *PROTOCOLS* are fakes. Considering all the above, this author does not agree.

Dr. Arno Clemens Gaebelein, author and Bible scholar who is highly acclaimed and greatly respected among the Fundamentalists had this to say about the *PROTOCOLS*: "This document first came to light about 16 years before the first Russian Revolution (1905-*ed.*). It was published by a Russian, Serge Nilus, in 1901 and passed through a number of editions. A copy was deposited in the British Museum in 1907. The information as to Nilus is meagre. We have seen the title page of one of these original editions and that page gives a strong indication that the man was a believer in the Word of God, in prophecy, and must have been a true Christian. . . .

"Furthermore in reading these 'Protocols' as contained in the book of Nilus, one becomes deeply convinced that an humble man of the stamp of Nilus could not possibly have written such a deeply worded document. The reading of these Protocols impress one rather than they are the work of a set of very able men, students of history, of economics, finances and world politics. But the most important fact is that throughout the twenty-four Protocols we have a *very pronounced re-statement of the principal theories of Illuminism and Marxism....*

"The advocated plan of World Domination and World Revolution is a most sinister one. And here is the most astonishing fact, nearly all that these Protocols advocate, the destruction of Christian civilization, has at least partially been brought about by the Revolution and Sovietism. The work of undermining is still followed. A painstaking and deeper study of the Protocols, compared with present-day world conditions, must lead, and does lead, to the conviction, that the plan of the Protocols, whoever concocted it, is *not a crude forgery*. Behind it are hidden, unseen actors, powerful and cunning, who follow the plan still, bent on the overthrow of our civilization."<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Gaebelein then added a footnote: "About ten years ago a leading New York publisher was to publish an edition of the Protocols. When the book was about to be issued several prominent Jews threatened to ruin the publisher's business if he dared to circulate the Protocols. He was intimidated and recalled the publication."<sup>2</sup>

Dr. Gaebelein then quoted a few of the high-points found in the PROTOCOLS. Quoted in part are the following: "Our motto is power and hypocrisy. Only power can conquer in politics... Violence must be the principle; hypocrisy and cunning the rule of those governments which do not wish to lay down their crowns at the feet of the agents of some new power. The evil is the sole means of attaining the goal of good. (One of Weishaupt's principles was 'The end justifies the means.' It is echoed in Marxism. The Christian view is that you never do right by doing wrong.-*ed.*) For this reason we must not hesitate at bribery, fraud and treason when these can help us to reach our end. In politics it is necessary to seize the property of others without hesitation if in so doing we attain submission and power. (That is going on in Palestine—the West Bank, for example—this very day. It is also practiced by the I.R.S.-*ed.*)

"By the severity of our doctrines, we shall triumph and shall enslave all governments under our super-government. Even in olden

times we shouted among the people 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity.' These words have been repeated so many times since the unconscious parrots, which, flocking from all sides to the bait, have ruined the prosperity of the world and true individual freedom, formerly so well protected from the pressure of the mob.

"In all parts of the world the words 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity' have brought whole legions into our ranks through our blind agents, carrying our banners with delight. Meanwhile these words were worms which ruined the prosperity of the Gentiles, everywhere destroying peace, quiet, and solidarity, undermining all foundations of their states.... Abstract liberty offered the opportunity for convincing the masses that government is nothing but the manager representing the owner of the country, namely the people, and that this manager can be discarded like a pair of worn out gloves.

"Do not think that our assertions are without foundation: note the successes of Darwinism (evolution-*ed.*), Marxism (Bolshevik-Communism-*ed.*) and Nietzscheism (humanism-*ed.*) *engineered by us.* The demoralizing effects of these doctrines upon the minds of the Gentiles should already be obvious to us.

"We have opened the arenas in different states, where revolts are now occurring, and *disorders and bankruptcy will shortly appear everywhere....*

"Remember the French Revolution, which we have called 'great,' the secrets of its preparation are well known to us, for it was the work of our hands. Since then we have carried the masses from one disappointment to another, so that they will renounce even us in favor of a despot sovereign of Zionist blood, whom we are preparing for the world....

*"We have misled, corrupted, fooled, and demoralized the youth of the Gentiles by education along principles and theories known by us to be false but which we ourselves have inspired.*

*"In countries so-called advanced we have created insane, dirty and disgusting literature....*

"We will destroy the family life of the Gentiles... We will also distract them by various kinds of amusements, games, pastimes, passions, public houses (and rotten TV programs-*ed.*)."<sup>3</sup>

Dr. Gaebelein then adds: "These are a very few and imperfect quotations from this sinister document; we could add scores more. The whole scheme has been put into practice. The world is in its grasp. The forces behind it are the forces of unrighteousness and lawlessness. God knows the unseen and unknown enemies. He who has set the bounds for the sea-waves has the power and means to

restrain these evil men, the serpent's seed... the time of the complete defeat of the old serpent and it's seed will surely come."<sup>4</sup>

We can see these evil efforts in the attempt to de-Christianize America under the banner of "separation of Church and State." Remember, our Founding Fathers guaranteed via the U.S. Constitution the protection from the tyranny of the State religion. The State was to remain neutral and keep its cotton-pickin' hands out of religion. Consequently, the leftist, especially those of the Jewish community, who demand a "separation of Church and State" really want a separation of Christianity from America.

"In politics it is necessary to seize the property of others without hesitation if in so doing we attain submission and power." This segment of the PROTOCOLS is going on in Palestine this very moment as Israel attempts to acquire all of the West Bank, Lebanon, etc. The *Reader's Digest* (May, 1980) had an article entitled, *Israel's Unsettling Settlements*: "Condemned in and out of Israel as illegal and immoral, civilian outposts on the occupied West Bank continue to expand—creating a new Middle East tinderbox.... Israeli civilians continue to settle in the occupied territory, often taking over land tilled or possessed by Palestinian Arabs for generations. Consider:

"Across the Judean hills near Bethlehem, at least 22 Arab farmers from the village of El-Hadr now have to find jobs to feed their families. Some 500 acres of land they have cultivated for generations have been expropriated for the nearby Israeli settlement of Efrat.

"At the village of El Auja, other Arab farms were virtually destroyed last summer because Israeli occupation officials refused to let the farmers drill a village well into the big underground water supplies below. These are tapped for the exclusive use of nearby Israeli settlements, where swimming pools are brimming and well-watered grapevines and citrus trees make a fine splash of green on the scorched limestone foothills....

(Many Fundamentalists, having returned from their guided tour of the Holy Land sponsored by their local church or some radio and/or TV preacher, have come home and told their friends how Israel is now "blooming in the desert," giving the credit to God. But God doesn't do business that way. Could it be that the Devil is attempting to imitate in this Age what Christ will do in the next?<sup>5</sup>)

"Complaints against Israel's settlement policy flow in from many countries. The president of Austria's fund-raising Israel Bonds com-

mittee has resigned in protest. Fifty-nine prominent American Jews, including Jerome B. Wiesner, president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and composer-conductor Leonard Bernstein, published an open letter stating that 'a policy which requires the expropriation of Arab land unrelated to Israel's security needs and which presumes to occupy permanently a region populated by 750,000 Palestinian Arabs, we find morally unacceptable....'

"Today, however, security is no longer the main issue. Instead, Begin and many of his colleagues are using the Bible as title deed. They believe God made a Biblical promise to the Jews of the ancient Eretz Yisrael (Land of Israel), which includes Judea and Samaria—today's West Bank. Thus, Jews will be settled anywhere and everywhere, and never mind the claims of Arabs who have owned the land for centuries....

(But even the Devil quotes Scripture and perverts the Scriptures.<sup>6</sup> He is also the father of lies. "Ye [those Jews not of Abraham's spiritual seed; i.e., not of Christ-ed.] are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."<sup>7</sup>-ed.)

Continuing *The Reader's Digest* article:

"The cost of this enterprise could reach \$200 million or more this year and, to accommodate the settlement program, thousands of acres have been expropriated from—or prohibited from use by—Palestinian Arabs.

"The usual procedure has been for Israeli troops to arrive without warning, set up boundary markers and warn farmers to stay off the land; often a formal notice arrives *afterwards* that the land is needed for military purposes. A few weeks later, after the area has been bulldozed, the soldiers disappear and the sometimes stripped land is taken over by civilians.... (*emphasis added*).

"But it is not only lost land that Arabs bemoan. They are also bitter about Israeli water-supply policy. Indeed, Israel proper draws fully one-third of its annual needs of 1.6 billion cubic meters of water from the underground reserves of the occupied Jordanian territory. Some 20 deep wells have been drilled in the West Bank by the Israelis. Yet, with a few exceptions, for the past 13 years they have forbidden Arabs to bore new irrigation wells in their own soil....

"In America, as in much of the rest of the world, not even outspoken opponents of the settlement program question Israel's right to exist or its need for secure borders. What they do object to

is a policy that threatens to compromise a peace agreement that could finally bring Israel the security it has sought for so long. Despite the swelling controversy, Israel recently doubled its request for U.S. aid to a mammoth \$3.45 billion in 1980. (Much of that would end up in the form of grants. -ed.) Now, unless public opinion at home and abroad can force Israel to reverse its policy, a portion of American taxpayers' dollars would, ironically, be poured into a settlement program that Washington itself considers to be illegal and an obstacle to peace" (end of quote, *Reader's Digest*, May, 1980).

But not all Washington feels that way. An amendment to cut foreign aid to Israel was defeated a month after that article came out. U.S. Senator Adlai Stevenson (D-IL) sought to delete \$150 million of the \$2.1 billion earmarked for Israel. Sen. Stevenson said that this "reflects a conservative estimate of what the Israeli government is spending annually on its West Bank settlements program."

His effort was defeated 85 to 7. That vote reflected the "fear of the Jews" that exists on Capitol Hill!

Back on April 15, 1973, a very liberal Senator, J. William Fulbright (D-Ark), chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, said on *Face the Nation* over CBS-TV: "The United States Senate is subservient to Israel... Israel controls the Senate... This has been demonstrated time and again, and this has made it difficult for the Government...."

Mr. Fulbright served 32 years in Congress; two years in the House and 30 years in the Senate. The very next election after his TV appearance saw him go down to defeat.

General George S. Brown, a man who had done much to help Israel militarily while chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, made the following observation: "We have the Israelis coming to us for equipment. We say we can't possibly get the Congress to support a program like that. They say, 'Don't worry about the Congress. We'll take care of the Congress.' Now this is somebody from another country. But they can do it."

Our military leaders and politicians alike openly admit that America is not militarily prepared. Yet, we continuously send our best military equipment and weapons to Israel. *The Jerusalem Post International Edition* (October 19-25, 1980) reported: "WASHINGTON-Vice President Walter Mondale on Saturday disclosed that the U.S. has supplied Israel with more than 1,000 M-60 tanks.

"Addressing the annual convention of the Zionist Organization of

America, the vice-president said that these tanks, as well as F-15 and F-16 fighter bombers recently provided to Israel...."

If America has a shortage of military equipment and weapons (especially tanks) at the very same time that she sends her newest and latest weapons to Israel, the question arises: "Who has the priority?" Is the sending of massive amounts of American equipment the prelude to the sending of American troops to Israel, for Israel?

During the Senate debate to cut \$150 million from the foreign aid for Israel, Senator Stevenson pointed out that 43% of the foreign aid program is for this one nation. But this figure which is openly debated in Congress is only one part of the much larger amount of dollars that leave America's shores for Israel every year. Yes, it is a legitimate question as to who has the priority.

A few years prior to this, Jack Anderson in his syndicated column, *The Washington Merry-Go-Round*, reported that the "United States has delivered a secret pledge to Israel that goes far beyond the \$2.3 billion in military aid promised for 1976.

"We have examined the secret accords, which promise 'to continue to maintain Israel's defensive strength through the supply of advanced types of equipment.'

"Not only in 1976 but each year thereafter, the U. S. government will ask Congress 'for military and economic assistance in order to help meet Israel's economic and military needs.' (As America's politicians condemn inflation at home, they finance it in Israel.-ed.)

"Experts who have studied the secret language claim it is more binding even than the SEATO agreement, which drew the U. S. into the Vietnam War.

"Specifically, the U. S. promises to supply Israel with such advanced weapons as the Pershing ground-to-ground missiles and F-16 fighters....

"The F-16 is America's lastest superfighter, which hasn't even gone into production yet....

"From the secret accords, here are additional pledges that Secretary of State Henry Kissinger made to Israel:

"Within the limits of its resources and subject to congressional approval, the U. S. agreed to be 'fully responsive... on an on-going and long-term basis to Israel's military equipment and other defense requirements, to its energy requirements and to its economic needs.' ...

"The Administration agreed to ask Congress to put up money for

a four-year project 'for the construction and stocking' of Israeli oil reserves, 'bringing storage reserve capacity and reserve stocks now standing at approximately six months, up to one-year's need.'

"The U. S. agreed, its own oil resources permitting, to ship oil to Israel if the Israelis are unable to arrange their own supplies. The U. S. also promised to ask Congress to 'give special attention,' in calculating Israeli aid, to the cost of the oil that Israel gave up to Egypt.

(All during the gasoline "shortage" crisis of 1973-74 and 1978, America was providing *no less than \$1 million of oil per day* to Israel. If the Americans had known that fact while they were waiting in long lines for their gasoline, it would have been a political issue the next election.-*ed.*)

"The U. S. pledged to 'view with particular gravity threats to Israel's security or sovereignty by a world power.' In the event of such a threat, the U. S. promised to 'consult promptly with the Government of Israel with respect to what support diplomatic or otherwise, or assistance it can lend to Israel in accordance with its constitutional practices. . . .'"<sup>8</sup>

As far back as 1975, it appears that the Zionists within the American government were making plans to commit American wealth, equipment and men to the defense of Israel's expansionist policy. The expansion that may need military defending could run from Lebanon to the West Bank on down to Saudi Arabia.

1. Gaebelein, Dr. A. C., *The Conflict of the Ages*, pp. 99, 100.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 100.
3. *Ibid.*, pp. 100-102.
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 102, 103.
5. See Matthew 4:6.
6. John 8:44.
7. See Buck, Pitman, Jr., *American Freedom and Zionist Power*, p. 2.
8. *The Washington Post*, September 16, 1975, p. B15.

## Chapter 36

### ANTI-SEMITISM AND ANTI-CHRISTIANITY

The reason the Jewish people—even in America—are so hypersensitive to any increase of "anti-Semitism" is because they themselves are well aware of their attitude toward Gentiles and Christians. And THEY DO NOT WANT THEIR ATTITUDE TO BE DISCOVERED. When this is known outside the Jewish community, the *reaction* is labeled "anti-Semitism." But what came first, the chicken or the egg? The Jewish community knows that they have much contempt of Gentiles and that their hatred for Christ and Christianity is the initial action. The realization of what is already there is the reaction. Consequently, the hyper-sensitivity on the part of the Jewish community is a reflection of their fear that the truth will be discovered.

The initial action of contempt and hatred against the non-Jewish community has been there continuously without letup since before the days of Christ; i.e., for millenniums. This has created its own ghetto; this mental ghetto is called *paranoia*.

The periodic rise of "anti-Semitism" over the centuries is nothing more than the periodic discovery of this continuous fact. Over the centuries, the Jewish community will occasionally get the upper hand—usually as a result of some war or other chaotic condition such as the economic turmoil that results from war. This is called "carpetbagging," and is centuries old.

Even Charles A. Lindbergh, the "Lone Eagle" who first flew the Atlantic, recognized the propensity the Jews had for war. "He (John T. Flynn, former New York Republican Representative and best-selling author) feels as strongly as I do that the Jews are among the major influences pushing this country toward war. He has said so frequently, and he says so now. He is perfectly willing to talk about it among a small group of people in private. (Your author has experienced this same problem on Capitol Hill in 1980 as Lindbergh experienced it in 1940, prior to World War II-*ed.*) But apparently he would rather see us get into the war than mention in public what the Jews are doing, no matter how tolerantly and moderately it is done."<sup>1</sup>

Lindbergh also wrote in his diary: "When I mentioned the three major groups agitating for war—the British, the Jewish, and the Roosevelt Administration—the entire audience seemed to stand and cheer.... The amazing thing is not that we are so close to war but that we have

been able to hold the war forces back as long as we have. Their ranks include the American government, the British government, the Jews, and the major portion of the press, radio, and motion-picture facilities of the country. We have on our side the mass of the people, but it is a question of how long the people can withstand the flood of propaganda with which the country is being covered. They have no accurate source of information to which to turn. Also, regardless of the attitude of our people, it is a question as to whether the President will force us into war by actions and incidents which will make it unavoidable. He is in a position where he can force war on us whether we want it or not."<sup>2</sup>

There is nothing new under the sun!!

The Jewish communities in both countries were lobbying heavily to get Great Britain and America involved in war. More and more historians are now recognizing that the reason Hitler rose to power in the early 1930's was because of the way the Jewish community was exploiting Germany and her people. Her defeat in World War I made Germany very vulnerable which brought about a devastating economic destruction. The Jews took advantage of this and this exploitation contributed to the later rise of anti-Semitism. In other words, the "carpet-baggers" had arrived in Germany after World War I like they did in the South, after the American Civil War.

When the Jewish community gets the upper-hand, as in the case of Germany after World War I, all too often they abuse this power. This is a reflection of intolerance. One of the manifestations of this abuse of power is their contempt for the non-Jewish community coming out in the open. As the contempt, ill will and arrogance, that results from the notion of Jewish superiority over the non-Jews begins to surface, the resulting reaction ("anti-Semitism") is a defense mechanism on the part of those being taken advantage of. So, in reality, the Jews become their worse enemy. They are the cause of their opposition; the effects are their victims responding in defense. And more and more Gentiles are saying, "Never again!"

Should the world ever be ruled by Zionists, tolerance would go the way of the dodo bird. Tolerance would go the way of the Christian missionary under the Bolsheviks in Russia or the way of the Christmas program in a predominately Jewish public school in America. The Pax America that did reflect Christianity to some degree worldwide would be soon forgotten.

It appears that a growing awareness is developing once again of the Jewish contempt, ill will, intolerance and arrogance toward the non-Jewish community. It also appears that there is a growing reaction against the anti-Christianity that is now being demonstrated by the Jewish community as a result of the Zionists' increased power and influence within America.

When the Jews rejected Christ, they rejected tolerance of others and

their intolerance toward others is bringing a reaction. For every action (the contempt by the Jews for the non-Jewish community), there is a reaction (the response to the initial contempt). The former is never referred to as anti-Christianity; the latter is always called "anti-Semitism."

A very good example of such a situation developed between World War I and World War II. *The Reader's Digest* (May 1938, page 126) pointed out: "It is useless to deny that a grave Jewish problem existed in Germany. The nation was in the unfortunate geographical position of being the first stage in the perennial westward push of the Polish Jews—the *Ostjuden*. Unless forced on, they tended to stop in Berlin and Hamburg, where they obtained an unduly large share of good professional positions. In Berlin, for example, when the Nazis came in to power, 50.2 percent of the lawyers were Jews. In medicine 48 percent of the doctors were Jews, and it was said that they systematically seized the principal hospital posts. More than two thirds of the school and welfare doctors in Berlin were Jews; so, too, were half the researchers in the medical faculty in the University of Berlin. The Jews owned the largest and most important Berlin newspapers, and they had made great inroads on the educational system.

"Starting from the undoubtedly facts that a Jewish minority had secured an overlarge measure of professional success, and that in some cases the preferment was due to racial influence, Hitler reached the position that 'there can be no good Jew.' "

In other words, among other negative factors in pre-Hitler Germany, the Jews were Jewish racists, promoting each other while, at the same time, denying opportunity to the non-Jew. More than likely, this added to the growing ill will toward the Jewish community.

The abuse of the increased power and influence by the Jews in Germany during the 1930's can once again be seen in America today. As mentioned earlier in this book, there is an attempt within America to de-Christianize this country. This campaign has increased in intensity as non-Christian and non-Gentile groups gain more power and authority.

Rockville, Maryland (Montgomery County) is a suburb or "bedroom community" of our nation's Capital. This town also has a large Jewish community, many being bureaucrats within the Federal Government. *The Washington Star* (December 30, 1977) printed a letter-to-the-editor from Rockville that typifies what is happening more and more across America: "I am in the middle of packing our things for our family of seven to move back to Kansas. We have met many wonderful people here, but I must say we just can't leave soon enough!

"I am really sick about the way the schools here observe Christmas. Our school celebrated almost all the Jewish holidays, even with days off. The teachers have discussed at great length all about the Jewish Hanukkah. They sing Hanukkah songs, but give nothing about the true

meaning of Christmas. It would seem to be that Christmas, Jesus' birthday, should be discussed in our schools just as much as should Hanukkah or any of the other Jewish holidays. Our nation was founded on Christian principles, so let us please give the true meaning of Christmas equal time."

Another way to de-Christianize America is to simply throw Christmas celebrations out the window. "A teacher's aide in a Rockville elementary school plucked a Christmas tree from a school office and hurled it into the parking lot while several pupils watched, school officials and parents confirmed yesterday.

"Witnesses said the aide is Jewish and objected to a Christian display inside the public school building. . . .

" . . . her husband . . . said: 'She did what she did because she thought she was right. There is a very simple statement in the Constitution calling for the separation of church and state. That's at the crux of this whole business.' "<sup>3</sup>

Across the Potomac in Fairfax County, Virginia, also a suburb of the nation's Capital, *The Washington Post* (December 20, 1979) reported: "Elementary schools in Northern Virginia are decorated this week with snowflakes, wreaths and snowmen. A few cutouts of Santa Claus ride the walls. But in many of the schools, the word Christmas is hard to find. . . .

" . . . the general trend has been to, as one school official put it, 'Take Christ out of Christmas.'

"Parents of Jewish and other non-Christian students have complained for years that the 'Christmas' programs in public schools have, in effect, been celebrations of Christianity."

The Jewish communities around Washington, D.C., seem to have overlooked the fact that these public schools in a so-called Christian nation have provided more religious freedom for school children than Israel has ever done; all too often, when the Jews get in control, the standards are altered and freedom suffers.

The Jewish people in America are enjoying their freedom because of the Christian principles that are so much a part of the U. S. Constitution and the Christian heritage that IS America. It appears that the Jews are taking this freedom (unheard of in today's Israel) and abusing it by denying this freedom to others, especially the Christians who gave the Jewish people their high degree of freedom to begin with.

This high degree of hypocrisy will turn the Americans and the world, once again, against the Jew.

In *Jewish Week* (December 19, 1976), Emanuel Rackman wrote: "It is Jews who are most visible in all undertakings to prevent Christian education."

The main thrust, as mentioned earlier, is the tactic of separating church and state. Mr. Rackman claims "the greatest blow to religion came through public education which eliminated God from all text-

books as a partner in the development of human history."

Mr. Rackman also warns that this is sure to cause a "reaction."<sup>4</sup>

The United Press International (UPI) had an interesting news item that was carried by *The Washington Star* (December 10, 1978). The headline read: SCHOOL HOLIDAY OBSERVANCES CRITICIZED BY JEWISH GROUP.

"The American Jewish Congress wants all Christmas observances banned from public schools on grounds they hurt non-Christian children and violate the constitutional principle that such schools be 'religiously neutral.'

"In a study, 'Religious Holiday Observances in Public Schools,' the AJC urges Jews to unite to eliminate all religious holiday activity—Easter and Hanukkah as well as Christmas—from the public classroom by pressure campaigns and, if necessary, by legal action.

" 'The public schools should be religiously neutral,' the study said.

" 'By this is meant not only that the school should show no preference for one religion over another but also that it should refrain from the promotion of any and all religions.

" 'Consequently, no religious holiday celebrations should be held in the public schools.'

"The study said that despite the 1962-63 Supreme Court decisions banning prayer and Bible readings in public schools, 'such observances still occur in many parts of the country,' with results that 'hurt and dislocate children of minority faiths.'

"The AJC is a Jewish civil rights organization founded 60 years ago."

If the American Jewish Congress were to make all public schools "religiously neutral" and the Jews gained control, would the public schools then be "religiously neutral" like in Rockville—or Israel??

The campaign to de-Christianize America by removing the celebration of Christmas from the schools began a few years back (prayer and Bible reading are already out—at least in fact if not in law). *The Washington Post* (December 16, 1977) reported how observing Christmas in public schools is now a "delicate issue":

"Everywhere else, the seasonal frenzy has begun, but in the local schools, officials are trying, as delicately as possible, to cope with, minimize, or, if possible, ignore that 'Winter Holiday Observance' known elsewhere as Christmas. . . . (Easter is called 'Spring Holiday'—ed.)

"In the District (of Columbia) and in Prince George's County, school officials distribute long memorandums to school principals reminding them of 'religious neutrality' and 'pluralistic societies' and in Fairfax County, each school comes equipped with a parent-teacher committee on religion to help in planning any holiday

observances.

"In Montgomery County and in Arlington, school officials send out a set of 'Guidelines on Religion and the Public Schools' drawn up by the Jewish Community Council of Greater Washington and Arlington throws in for good measure a magazine article entitled 'Taking the Crisis Out of Christmas.' In at least one Arlington school, however, the crisis seemed determined to stay put.

(The crisis comes when an attempt is made to honor Christ by celebrating Christmas. 1984 is coming early.-ed.)

"At Arlington's Washington-Lee High School rumors were flying faster than snowflakes that this years' door decorating contest could include no religious symbols whatsoever and that carols would be banned from the 'Winter Holiday' choir program.

"Protest banners were beginning to sprout and more drastic action was being planned when (the) school principal... took to the public address system yesterday morning to quell the fears....

"In the 1960's, the instructions were 'a lot more specific,' a Prince George's County spokesman said. 'They spelled out things like "no representations of the infant Jesus," that sort of thing. Now we feel that we're able to rely more on the individual judgments of the principals, once they're given the philosophical undergirding.'

"'Actually,' said one music director, 'what all that relying on individual judgment staff means is that you hear of lot of choruses of "I Saw Mommy Kissing Santa Claus" just to play it safe. People don't even want to touch Handel's "Messiah" anymore.'

"The less 'Messiah' the better, as far as Daniel Mann, the executive director of the Jewish Community Council of Greater Washington, is concerned. 'I love Handel's "Messiah,"' Mann said, 'But if it's great music, why can't they teach it in May, not December?'

"The less 'Messiah' the better" has been the theme of the Jewish community for some 2,000 years—ever since He came and did not deliver to Israel political power over the rest of the world. Now they're trying it on their own. But they'll never make it, "for without Me (Christ) ye can do nothing."<sup>5</sup> Christ points out that He "is the 'true vine'—'true' in contrast with Israel."<sup>6</sup> "I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman.... Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in Me. I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without Me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather

them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."<sup>7</sup>

Zionist Israel will never succeed apart from Jesus Christ.

The school administrators are the "transmission belts" who are used to bring about this particular program to de-Christianize America. "The Administrators came up with a set of regulations that, among other things, prohibited 'any religious holiday program or activity, including prayer worship or religious services of any kind... includ(ing) Christmas or Easter pageants and other presentations whose purpose or effect is the promotion or opposition to the exercise of religious beliefs.'

"The guidelines also prohibited the display of religious objects and the playing of religious music for other than aesthetic purposes."<sup>8</sup>

Many times a major program is tried and tested on the communities of suburban Washington, D.C. The procedures, policies and precedents are often established by the Federal bureaucrats in their immediate communities of the D. C. area. The beachhead or legal precedent is then gained by a sympathetic judge. With the bugs ironed out and armed with such weapons as proven procedures and legal precedents, it is then imposed upon the rest of the nation.

A letter-to-the-editor in a suburban Washington paper made a valuable point when it showed that the U. S. Code instructs the flying of the flag on Christian holidays. To quote the letter as published in *The Alexandria Gazette* (June 8, 1981): "Title 36, U. S. Code 172, instructs on the display of the American flag at public buildings:

"... The flag should be displayed on all days, especially New Year's Day, Inauguration Day, Lincoln's Birthday, Washington's Birthday, Easter... Thanksgiving Day... Christmas Day and other days proclaimed by the President of the United States.... The flag should be displayed during school days near the schoolhouse....'

"The law clearly lists Christian Holidays—Easter, Thanksgiving, Christmas because we are founded to 'legislate, propagate and secure general Christian faith.' Every free nation is guided in laws and jurisprudence by founding principles of religion, ours being Biblical morality—Christian ethics. Only by such moral order can all freedoms be secured, including diversity, which prevails only in free nations....

"With nationwide corrupt invasions illegally secularizing the Christian Nation, schools are abandoning Christian holidays for

spring, family and winter holidays, by 'making of law' which harmonizes with (the) U.S.S.R. Constitution, Article 52 (which declares to) 'propagate worldwide atheism, separation of church and state; standardized education....'

"Easter, Thanksgiving and Christmas are our moral and spiritual heritage, our Christian culture, a way of life. Are Christians being told they have no freedom of religion? That is the mandate of totalitarian nations....

"A Christian nation is entitled to a Christian administration.... The... law converting Christian holidays to secular days is anti-Christian and un-Constitutional."

The effort to de-Christianize America is a very pragmatic endeavor with much thought and planning having already gone into it. The removal of Christmas programs from the school which affects the young people is just one particular front of a larger war. In order for the whole effort to be stopped, the Christian community must also get down to where the "rubber meets the road" if the faith is to be defended.

1. Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh* (New York: Harcourt, 1970), p. 541.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 538, 545.

3. *The Washington Post*, December 18, 1979.

4. See *The CDL Report*, Special Report No. Five, P.O. Box 493, Baton Rouge, LA 70821.

5. John 15:5.

6. Scofield, C.I., D.D., *The Scofield Reference Bible* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1909), p. 1136, footnote to John 15:1.

7. John 15:1, 4-7.

8. *The Washington Star*, December 16, 1977.

## Chapter 37

### THE FIRST AMENDMENT

The U. S. Constitution states: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof...." It is clear that the Constitution presupposes that America is a God-fearing nation. The First Amendment bases its premise on that assumption. All the First Amendment did was to establish a rule for the freedom of religion, not the removal of it.

What our Founding Fathers meant, and what the courts have later confirmed, is that there should not be a state religion that would in any way make every one conform to that declared religion. It never meant there should be a separation of God and government. Doesn't Congress open with prayer; doesn't America turn to God in times of crisis?

The courts have ruled that America is a Godly nation and even a Christian nation. (See *Church of the Holy Trinity vs. United States*, 1892; *Zorach vs. Clauson*, 1952; *McGowan vs. Maryland*, 1961). In a more recent decision (*Roemer vs. Maryland*, 1976), the Supreme Court stated, "Separation of church and state was never intended or required. Neutrality among *Godly* religions was the requirement" (*emphasis added*).

Christianity is not hostile to other religions. This accounts for the high level of religious freedom in so-called Christian nations but so lacking in nations not based on Christian principles. For example, the Jewish community in both America and Israel is much less tolerant of Christianity than the Christian community is of Judaism.

"Congress shall make no law... *prohibiting the free exercise* thereof." The second half stresses that government must be neutral when it comes to religion; in other words, neutrality, not separation. Neutrality secures God-given, unalienable rights. These rights are not something decreed upon us by the government but given to everyone by God. These rights have always been there—and were put there by God. Our Constitution, in tune with this Godly principle, secures these rights and protects them from government abuse (courts in particular). Neutrality forbids "prohibition" of Christmas

programs. Conversely, for government (i.e., the courts) to prohibit Christmas programs or even Godly prayers is to establish a state religion—that of humanism, an ungodly religion. (In other words, the "sin" of omission is every bit as bad as a "sin" of commission.)

But remember that the Founding Fathers based our Constitution on Christian principles and that the courts have ruled America is a Christian nation. As a matter of fact, our Founding Fathers struggled with the conflicts among the "particular sects of Christianity" as much as all other religions. James Madison wrote:

"It is proper to take alarm at the first experiment on our liberties... Who does not see that the same authority which can establish Christianity, in exclusion of all other Religions, may establish with the same ease any particular sect of Christians, in exclusion of all other Sects? That the same authority which can force a citizen to contribute three pence only of his property for the support of any one establishment, may force him to conform to any other establishment in all cases whatsoever?" (Memorial and Remonstrance Against Religious Assessments, II).

The U. S. Supreme Court ruling in the historic case of Abington vs. Schempp, 1963, said, "The fullest realization of true religious liberty requires that government neither engage in nor compel religious practices, that it effect no favoritism among sects or between religion and nonreligion, and that it work deterrence of no religious belief."<sup>1</sup>

Consequently, while the U. S. Constitution provides for the free exercise of religion—including Christianity and Christmas programs in school—it guarantees the religious (or non-religious) rights of all. (The courts have already ruled that atheism is a religion.)

1. Thanks to *Citizens for God and Country*, P.O. Box 137, McLean, Virginia 22101.

## Chapter 38

### IS THE IRS ANTI-CHRISTIAN?

Was it just an accident that Jerome Kurtz, a Jew, was commissioner of the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) when the "procedures" harassing private and Christian schools were issued by the IRS? The procedures dealt with the tax-status of Christian schools and were retroactive as well as presuming the guilt and the intentions of the schools until they proved their "innocence." The presumption of guilt and the presumption of intention are illegal. This has been well established over the past eight centuries of Anglo-Saxon common law, the basis of the U. S. Constitution.

These IRS "Procedures" against Christian schools brought 120,000 letters to the IRS plus 235 requests to be heard at a hearing. This set a record for correspondence and requests to testify by five-fold, according to Mr. Kurtz.

Your author, while the Legislative Aide for Liberty Lobby, submitted testimony to the senate subcommittee holding the hearings on these new IRS regulations. In his testimony, he brought out the fact that because these IRS Procedures (regulations or law of the land, whatever is preferred) are so vague and arbitrary—giving broad discretionary powers to the unelected IRS bureaucrats—that a gestapo-type agency was being established. Under these growing conditions, an IRS commissioner who is anti-Christian could wreak havoc upon the Christian schools across America.

America has always prided herself on being a government of law and not of men but the IRS has consistently been departing from this, establishing for itself (IRS) the power to make laws apart from Congress and the Constitutional process. At the same time, the IRS has been giving its unelected agents authority that smacks of the KGB (Russian secret police) and the Gestapo all wrapped into one!

The following is part of the author's testimony to the Senate Subcommittee on Taxation and Debt Management:

"... On the evening of the 15th anniversary (December 5, 1978) of the prayer and Bible reading being removed from public schools (Abington, Pa. vs. Schempp), Mr. Kurtz was the main speaker to

the Abington Community Forum. Though his original topic was entitled, 'Tax Reform as an Instrument of Social Policy,' he switched his subject and discussed the hearings IRS was holding on its new procedures against private and Christian schools. He prefaced his speech with the following:

"To come up here I walked out of a hearing on a new regulation to make a train and I must say that I was happy to be able, to have an excuse to do that . . . If you ever spent a day having 30 or 40 people yell at you for the things that you are doing, you wouldn't. I sure welcomed the opportunity to leave."

"Some of the 30 or 40 people that yelled at him were such people as Senator Strom Thurmond (R-SC); Senator Orrin Hatch (R-Utah); Rep. Barry M. Goldwater, Jr. (R-CA); Rep. Charles E. Grassley (R-Iowa); William B. Ball, counsel for the Association of Christian Schools International; David C. Gibbs, counsel for the Christian Law Association; Dr. Wayne Thompson, moderator, Virginia Assembly of Independent Baptists, to name but a few. Here is an example of the contempt Mr. Kurtz has for the Christian community."

Your author then referred to Section 4.05, paragraph 5 entitled, "Special minority oriented curriculum or programs."

"That means that to be viewed favorably by the IRS bureaucrats a Christian school should teach the newly-devised series on the 'Holocaust.' But will Jewish schools be expected to teach on the persecution by the Jews, Pharisees, and Sanhedrin of the Apostle Paul, himself a Hebrew and a former Pharisee? And will Jewish schools be expected to teach on the mass liquidation of hundreds of thousands of early Christians during the early church and throughout the ages, such as in Russia when the Revolution of 1917, led mostly by the Jewish community, overthrew the Czar? After the Revolution and with mostly the same Jewish community in control of the new Soviet government, a holocaust followed that exterminated some 40 million people, almost totally Gentiles and/or Christians. Will the IRS demand that that be taught in the Jewish private schools? NO; the expectation will be only one way and more than likely, the Jewish schools will be exempt from the whole thing.

"The preamble to our Constitution declares that the Constitution was ordained to 'establish Justice and insure domestic tranquility and to secure the blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity.' These rulings and guidelines—not laws written by the legislative branch—smack of anti-Christianity and will establish a conflict between the forces of Christ, the Christian schools, and those of the anti-Christ, the IRS."

All the above quoted testimony except the last paragraph was

deleted from the hearing report. Consequently, any senator reviewing that hearing never read these points. And the purpose of Congressional hearings is to make Congress aware of what "we the people" believe and recognize to be a potential problem. Hearings are a practical way of making known the "will of the people" to their elected representatives.

(The Committee of Ways & Means of the House of Representatives did not restrict your author's freedom of speech or "burn" parts of the same testimony since they printed as presented the testimony in full in their Hearings Report, *Tax-Exempt Status of Private Schools*, 96th Congress, First Session, Part 2 of 2, Serial 96-12, pp. 1116-1119. Copies can be obtained from the Committee.)

The chairman of the full Senate committee (Finance) at that time was Senator Russell B. Long. His staff director for the committee was Michael Stern. Though many efforts were made to keep the testimony intact, these attempts fell on deaf ears.

Sen. Russell Long is the son of the late U. S. Senator Huey Long of Louisiana. Senator Huey Long was assassinated as he left the Louisiana Senate floor on September 8, 1935, by a Jewish gentleman, Dr. Carl A. Weiss, Jr., the son-in-law of Judge B. H. Pavay, coincidentally a leader of the anti-Long faction.

At the time of his death, Senator Long had announced that he was a potential candidate for president, opposing the re-election of Franklin D. Roosevelt. It was Roosevelt who a couple of years earlier had diplomatically recognized the Bolshevik communists of the Soviet Union and later continued to prove to be one of the best friends the Bolsheviks ever had. After all, the president did say that "some of my best friends are communists."

Sen. Long had been aware of a plot to kill him. "The Louisianan, on August 9th, took the floor during a dull afternoon and said two of his supporters had sat in a hotel room in New Orleans adjoining an apartment where the reported plot was discussed. Some Senators laughed as he spoke, while others listened closely.

"Long read reports written by the two supporters saying conferences were held July 22 & 24 in a New Orleans hotel (Hotel DeSoto-ed.) at which there was an asserted threat made to 'shoot him on the floor of the Senate' . . .

"He quoted excerpts from what he said was a sound recording device account of the words spoken in the hotel. One of the excerpts according to Mr. Long read: 'I would draw in a lottery to go out and kill Long. It would take only one man, one gun and one bullet.' "

The voice was never identified.

Dr. Weiss had been immediately killed by guards after firing on the Senator. As photographers attempted to photograph the Weiss family at his funeral (Dr. Carl Weiss, Jr. was a member of St. Joseph's Catholic Church), the photographers were attacked, their cameras damaged and their plates destroyed. "Later it was learned that those who set on the photographers were friends of the Weiss family."<sup>2</sup>

Senator Long had many close friends who were staunch anti-Bolsheviks: Father Coughlin of radio fame in the 1930's; Rev. Gerald L. K. Smith, a leading anti-Zionist (his wife and he being personal friends of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Ford, Sr.); and Senator McCarran of Nevada who took a strong and open stand against communism were but a few, among many.

Was the younger Senator Long intimidated by the assassination of his father; did Chairman Long take the advice of his counsel; or did he simply decide that he did not want that part of the testimony—which pointed out the potential for anti-Christianity—to be included in the permanent record? Though repeated efforts were made for nearly a year and a half to clear the air, no one will ever know the answer since there was not one single response in any way.

Your author wrote to Senator Long in part: "The threat of anti-Christianity is very real by those who hate Christ and Christianity, and these procedures reflect that threat in a very effective and damaging way.

"... If the Christians do not have the courage to resist this, then they are yielding to the forces that will eventually attempt to destroy them. These IRS procedures are a practical step toward that destruction....

"Does the censorship of my testimony, in itself, represent the rise of anti-Christianity that I fear, or is this merely another example of self-censorship 'for fear of the Jews'?"

In view of the tremendously increased harassment by the IRS of Christians and their institutions, is it possible the Jews, with their great influence over government, are using the IRS to be their American Gestapo in order to eventually control the people and fulfill the Zionist's dream of world domination? Domination over a nation always necessitates people control.

1. *The New York Times*, September 9, 1935.
2. *The Washington Post*, September 10, 1935, p. 4.

harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever?" No-thing!

## Chapter 39

### "BE YE NOT UNEQUALLY YOKED"

Zionism makes strange bedfellows and this was confirmed when Israel's Prime Minister Menachem Begin conferred the Zionist Jabotinsky award on Rev. Jerry Falwell, one of America's leading Fundamentalists and a patriot who has done much to help start America back to a moral standard that has been America's strength in the past. Rev. Falwell has done more to re-establish America's moral heritage than any single American in the past decade.

The award he received from Mr. Begin was named after the late Vladimir Jabotinsky, one of the leading Zionist activists. He was born in Odessa, Russia, in 1880 and died in New York City in 1940. He became one of the original Russian Bolsheviks<sup>1</sup> and was a disciple of the economic doctrine of socialism, an advocate of a class-type welfare state.

In 1920, Mr. Jabotinsky was court-martialled and given a 15-year prison term by the British authorities for his part as one of the first rioters during the bloody Passover (Easter) riots. He was later granted amnesty by Sir Herbert Samuel, the newly appointed first high commissioner for Palestine. Later in 1930, the British Administration prevented his return to Palestine because of his activities.

He advocated the Irgun Zvai Leumi's policy of violent "retaliation" against the Arabs.<sup>2</sup> In 1937, he became the supreme commander of this terrorist gang, the same organization that Menachem Begin later came to lead. In that position, both men heaped much blood upon their heads.

Zionism does indeed make strange bedfellows and the triangle of a Fundamental preacher and two Zionist terrorists is a strange alliance indeed.

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial (Satan)? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel (unbeliever)? (II Corinthians 6:14, 15). Verse 15 in the *New American Standard Bible* reads: "Or what

Vladimir Jabotinsky is the classic example and excellent proof that the Bolsheviks and the International Zionists are one in the same, be they in the Soviet Union or "Israel." As the world rushes toward Armageddon, the relationship between the two will become more evident.

Rev. Jerry Falwell, in many respects, is the Billy Sunday of today. Both men have had a great influence on the course America has pursued. Billy Sunday was one of America's greatest spirit-filled evangelists. At the top of his major league baseball career (Chicago White Sox), he gave up a big salary and fame to serve the Lord, having been converted at the Pacific Garden Mission in Chicago. Like Moses going into the wilderness, he gave up fame and fortune and took his first job serving the Lord at \$83 per month.

Filled with the Holy Spirit to an extent which is unknown on the American scene today, he preached to an estimated 100 million. This was before the days of national TV and radio networks—and public address systems. Tens of thousands were converted. Before passing on, he had given from three love offerings *alone*, \$300,000 to the Lord's work. That was prior to the days of the inflated, worthless dollar.

During the first days of the Russian Revolution, as the Bolsheviks were preparing to lead the Russian people into a living hell, Billy Sunday was conducting evangelistic meetings in New York City with the hope of turning men to Christ and an everlasting heaven. Like Jerry Falwell, his preaching brought opposition.

*The New York Times* (April 2, 1917) had an article that quoted some of that opposition: CALLS BILLY SUNDAY A FOE OF THE CHURCH Doing More Harm than Atheism and Dragging Down God, Dr. Wise Tells Congregation.

"The Rev. Dr. Stephen S. Wise renewed his attack on Billy Sunday at the Free Synagogue in Carnegie Hall yesterday morning. On the Sunday before Dr. Wise said that Sundayism was only an incident, showing that the Church may be doomed to extinction, and intimated that it was already dead. Yesterday he called Sundayism 'a playful and exhilarating wake of the Church, a 'Barnumized wake.' He quoted Sunday's prayer in Philadelphia that the devil pack up his bag and go to New York or Boston as 'the apotheosis of low selfishness masking in the guise of high religion.' He questioned whether

the evangelist's supporters would follow him if instead of denouncing alcohol he suggested changes looking toward the abolition of poverty, which, Dr. Wise declared, was the chief cause of alcoholism. Carnegie Hall was crowded even to the galleries, a large part of the congregation being Christians (sic-ed.).

"Some honest men will follow Billy Sunday," said Dr. Wise, "but not those who use Sundayism in the interest of that order, the continuance of which he does more than any other living man to make possible."

"Sundayism cannot save a perishing church," he said, "and a Sundayized church is not worth saving. Sundayism may be needed to stab the church awake, but stabbing awake is not permanently the most vitalizing of treatments. I have seen a dead frog galvanized into spasms of motion, but it remained a perfectly dead frog."

"If no Christian pulpit in this community will dare arise to save Christianity from Sundayism, this pulpit will proclaim that Sundayism is in large part a denial of the religion of Jesus, will maintain that truth is a sacred thing, not to be held lightly without doing violence and hurt to some of the deepest things of life."

"Sundayism does infinitely more damage to the church than atheism, however vocal and blatant, for Sundayism is doing more than any man or men to justify the indictment of the church to the effect that it is a soft-voiced policeman for and of the social order. Are the crowds that wait upon Sundayism to be accepted as the last unanswerable proof that truth is on his side? Is the value of a faith to be appraised and checked up in numbers like the percentage of a baseball player? Let him teach the good to them who hold his teaching good and wholesome. No one can object to the good to which he would lift men up, but we may and do object to his dragging down of God."

"Sundayism means first that the Church has utterly failed. Sundayism is the indictment of the Church, and most of all an indictment of the liberal church, which, alas, has proved neither vital nor liberating. The utter failure of liberal religion in America is proclaimed by the triumph of Sundayism. These poor, inert liberal churches, including the liberal synagogue, have not even the sustaining comfort of having aspired to be. Is the Church dying? A tremendous shock will not save it. Sundayism is neither the resurrection nor the life of the Church. What the Church needs is the awakening of them that morally and spiritually slumber and not a first-class wake to the accompaniment of Barnumistic excitement."

"Men who call themselves Christians will be called upon to

choose between Jesusism and Sundayism between the religion of Jesus and the church of Sunday. The choice ought to be easy."

In *The New York Times* article, there was no mention of Dr. Wise being anti-Christian.

It is only a matter of time before some Jewish religious leaders level a similar attack against "Falwellism." Many of the same points will be used.

Notice there is no mention of the name "Christ." The Rev. Dr. Wise only referred to the Lord Jesus Christ as "Jesus." "Jesus" refers to His humanity; "Christ" to His deity. Ill will toward the Son of God is manifested in many ways.

In some respects those days of Billy Sunday were the "good ol' days." At that time and decades earlier, the leaders of business and politics were not ashamed or intimidated against taking an open stand for Christ. Such household names as Pillsbury, Heinz, Ford, and even Rockefeller were names that openly stood with Christ. But all too many times across America, the later generations spiritually went the way of the Prodigal Son—except they never came home to the faith of their fathers, so to speak.

For example, John D. Rockefeller, Jr. (not Senior, or David or Nelson, etc.) openly supported Billy Sunday. He even urged his Bible class to go to the "tabernacle" (Sunday's tent) in a body. "Mr. Rockefeller said he hoped his class would go in a body to the Sunday meetings to testify to their support of 'an earnest, sincere man, who is doing God's work: a great evangelist, a messenger of God.'

"Many good men are siding against Mr. Sunday because they dislike his methods," he said, "but why should they consider that, so long as he brings men to Christ? Our churches do not lay hold of the masses of the people. If he can touch them there is just one place for me, and that is at his back."

The next generations of Rockefellers (of Exxon fame) were promoting such One-World organizations as the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Bilderbergers and the Trilateral Commission.

H. J. Heinz, Jr., the son of a professing Christian and Sunday School teacher, is also one of the original leading lights of the Bilderbergers and a member of the CFR. The CFR believes that the United States must strive to build a new international order including states labeling themselves "socialist" to maintain and gradually increase the authority of the United Nations. The United Nations is so anti-God that they don't even allow an opening prayer. That's a long way from teaching Sunday School, as did H. J. Heinz,

Sr., the founder of the pickle and ketchup company.

Furthermore, a "new international order" can only be built at the expense of the sovereignty of the participating nations. But to sell out sovereignty is to sell out the nation and this comes very close to treason—if not treason itself.

If America is to turn back to God, so must its leadership. Like in Nineveh when Jonah (of the whale fame) was instrumental in bringing a revival to that wicked city, the leaders were the first to repent and return to God.

In the case of Billy Sunday's revival, patriotism was very much in evidence. "SUNDAY'S DISCIPLES CHEER FOR THE FLAG More Than 16,000 Gathered for Tabernacle Dedication, Moved to Patriotic Fervor. AUDIENCE SINGS 'AMERICA' Gov. Whitman and Bishop Wilson Applauded When They Link National Duty With Religion.

"Patriotism and religion joined hands yesterday afternoon in the dedication of the tabernacle at Broadway and... in which Billy Sunday is to begin his three months' revival next Sunday....

"Yesterday's crowd seemed to be mostly enthusiastic church folk, but the loudest applause was won by appeals to patriotism and mention of the flag....

"Governor Whitman, the last speaker, said the union of religious workers for the Sunday campaign was an event of vast importance. 'Denominational distinctions are for a time forgotten,' he said, 'while the good men and women of this city are united to drive home the essential truth of the Christian religion. Like every sincere religious work, I believe this is a patriotic work too....

"God knows what the morrow has in store for us as a people. If we have war it is not our courage that will be put to the test: there is no lack of courage among the people of our land, and there never has been. What will be put to the test is our national character, our sense of justice, our capacity for self-restraint. Are we a Christian nation? Are we willing to live up to the religion we profess? Are we willing to die for it?

"It does not matter what tongue we speak if we are loyal to the greatest experiment in democracy (sic) the world has ever known. Speaking for the people of the whole State, I express their profound hope for the success of this undertaking."

"The meeting closed with the singing of 'America.'..."<sup>4</sup>

Patriotism, Sundayism, Falwellism, and Christianity all have one thing in common. They are hated by the Devil and his crowd. While

his crowd was promoting revolution in Russia, Rev. Sunday was promoting revival in America. (The Soviet Union still cannot feed her people and there would be famine in Bolshevik-land this very day were it not for the Western World! The former serves the Devil, the latter has honored the Lord.)

Likewise, the revival in England by John and Charles Wesley has been credited by historians in sparing England from the fate that fell to France. France, under the Satanic pre-Bolshevik Illuminati leadership of the French Revolution, ended in disarray and destruction, while England went on to an Empire envied by the world. In other words, history has proven repeatedly that revival is better than diabolical revolution. (And with a Constitutional Republic, a revival brings about a self-correcting peaceable revolution when the rascals are removed from places of authority. This coincides perfectly with the Biblical point that "when the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn."<sup>5</sup>)

The same holds true today. America needs an old-time Gospel revival that is of the Holy Spirit. But this will never come as long as America caters to, cringes before, and serves and promotes an anti-Christ nation such as Zionist Israel.

America's hope is in Jesus Christ, the One who Billy Sunday preached about—and the Jews still despise. At the same time, Israel's only hope is Jesus Christ. The likes of Dr. Wise can enjoy the freedom that is America's, but it would bode ill for America should such influence ever gain control over her.

1. See Ford, Henry, Sr., *The International Jew*, p. 47.

2. See Encyclopaedia Judaica, Volume 9 (New York: The MacMillan Co., 1971), p. 1182.

3. *The New York Times*, April 3, 1917, p. 13.

4. *Ibid.*

5. Proverbs 29:2.

## Chapter 40

### COMMUNISM WAS JEWISH

In order to get the proper perspective for today, it is helpful to look back in retrospect and review the very first U. S. Congressional investigation of communism. It was by the 71st Congress, 3rd Session, dated January 17, 1931, and was entitled, *The Investigation of Communist Propaganda*, Congressman Hamilton Fish, chairman. This investigation revealed that the Communist Party was very heavily Jewish. "The district organizers are responsible for communist activities throughout their districts, such as forming nuclei among factory workers, conducting political campaigns, arranging mass demonstrations, circulating communist literature, and in raising funds. A large percentage of all the known communist district organizers are of Jewish origin...."

"In the vicinity of New York City the communist camps include a very high percentage of Jewish boys and girls, estimated to be as high as 90 percent. There is no Federal law prohibiting such camps teaching disloyalty and practically treason to thousands of healthy and bright young future Americans, and they are permitted to exist and continue to warp the minds of immature children whose parents had fled from countries where they were oppressed to a land of freedom and of equal opportunity.

"During their attendance at these summer camps these children are educated in the principles and tenets of communism; anti-patriotic and antireligious instructions are stressed and they are taught hatred and contempt for the American Government, American institutions, and all religions. They render no respect or allegiance to the American flag—the Stars and Stripes—and it is never displayed. In fact they are taught not to salute the flag or to pledge allegiance to it or to the Government for which it stands. They are, however, taught to reverence the red flag of communism and world revolution and to formally pledge allegiance to it. The red flag is displayed in the conduct of the daily camp programs.

"Admission of children to these camps is not restricted to those who parents are communists. An effort is made to draw into the

camps children of working people, both white and negroes, who are noncommunists, with the hope of making them converts to the doctrine of communism and through them influence other children and their parents.

"The purpose of these camps is to prevent communist children being drawn into and attending summer camps of the Boys Scouts, Girl Scouts, Young Men's Christian Association, and Young Women's Christian Association, and citizens' military training camps so that they will not become 'tainted' with patriotism and loyalty to the United States or with becoming attached to the Christian religion."<sup>1</sup>

This program to teach hate and to create young un-Americans was as treasonous as it was de-Christianizing. And more than likely many of the children attending those evil camps later grew up to become lawyers and government bureaucrats now occupying positions of power and authority.

Oscar Hammerstein II wrote a song for the musical, *South Pacific* that was entitled, "You've Got To Be Carefully Taught." The lyrics, in part, said:

"You've got to be taught to hate and fear,  
You've got to be taught from year to year,  
It's got to be drummed in your dear little ear  
You've got to be carefully taught....  
You've got to be taught before it's too late  
Before you are six or seven or eight,  
To hate all the people your relatives hate  
You've got to be carefully taught!..."<sup>2</sup>

How correct Mr. Hammerstein was; and that is the same principle the Communists employed upon these young people.

The House Report No. 2290 further stated: "Perhaps the greatest enemy to Christianity and constitutional government today is the Communist Manifesto, often called the Communist Bible, written by two young German apostate Jews, Karl Marx and Freidrich Engles.... According to his (Marx) philosophy, this could only be accomplished through the abolition of religion, family relations, patriotism, capitalism, and property and inheritance rights."<sup>3</sup>

The nature of Bolshevik (Jewish) Communism was recognized by the U. S. Government from the very beginning. Yet, the American Government over the years has done everything in its power to build it up. One reason the American Jews from the 1930's on have always promoted Government aid and American trade with Communist countries is because they wanted to see their Jewish brothers (the

Bolsheviks) bailed out of their flunky socialism and made successful; i.e., it was a family affair.

Congressman Fish's committee reported: "Trotzky (Bronstein-ed.), who had been delivering soap-box orations in Union Square, New York, and in Philadelphia, prepared to return to Russia. In his farewell speech, delivered in a German hall in the Bronx, he is reported to have said: 'I want you people to organize and keep on organizing in America in order that you may be able to overthrow this dirty, rotten Government of the United States. I am going back to Russia to overthrow the government there. . . .'"<sup>4</sup>

It appears that Mr. Bronstein hated not only the Czar and his government but the United States and its government as well. He would probably have complained against Christ and His Theocracy should he have had the good fortune of living under such a reign.

Henry Ford, Senior's publications of the early 1920's, *The International Jew*, said: "It is bad enough that Russian Bolshevism, Communism, should be so predominantly Jewish, but to confront the same situation in the United States is a problem which Jewish leaders have to use much ingenuity and deception to explain away or avoid. Yet the International Jew of America cannot be absolved from bearing the sole responsibility for it. Russian Bolshevism came out of the East Side of New York where it was fostered by the encouragement—the religious, moral and financial encouragement—of Jewish leaders. . . .

"If it is 'anti-Semitism' to say that Communism in the United States is Jewish, so be it; but to the unprejudiced mind it will look very much like Americanism."<sup>5</sup>

Some thirty years later, California State Senator, Jack B. Tenney, former Chairman of the California Un-American Activities Committee said: "Although Communism has penetrated all ethnic groups in the United States, it is particularly of Jewish origin and propagation. The American Socialist movement never amounted to much, and the Russian Jewish Socialist Bund, which was established in the United States by Jewish immigrants from Eastern Europe, more or less ignored the American brand of Socialism. This Jewish Socialist Bund became the nucleus of Communism in the United States in 1919. Hence, the Jews more than any other ethnic group—and the term is here used only in that sense—propagandized and directed the Communist movement in the United States. You must also remember that the Jewish Socialist Bund of Russia and Poland was the cadre of the 'All Russian Social Democratic Party' which ultimately became the Communist, or Bolshevik Party of Russia. The men who intro-

duced Marxism into Russia were Jews. The split in the 'All Russian Social Democratic Labor Party' (into Menshevik and Bolshevik factions) was over the question of Jewish nationalism and nothing else—all propaganda to the contrary notwithstanding"<sup>6</sup> (*emphasis added*).

Senator Tenney was asked about the charge of "anti-Semitism" directed against him and his committee members. "This appears to be the ultimate lot of every person who fights Communism. Unfortunately, an exposé of Communism reveals that an over balance of Jews predominate in any index of Communists and Communist fellow travelers," responded the Senator.

Does the Communist Party, then, brand its enemies as "anti-Semitic" in order to smear them? "Yes, 'anti-Semitism' is an appellation similar to 'red-baiter' of the 1930's. The term . . . paralyzes the Gentile brain, which is already conditioned by propaganda. Needless to say, I am not anti-Semitic—only pro-American."

Senator Tenney was also asked if he believed this Jewish nationalism constitutes a threat to our Christian-American civilization? His reply: "Without the slightest hesitation, yes. Dual citizenship is incompatible with Americanism. It must be remembered that Zionism is POLITICAL and not religious—on the authority of Theodor Herzl himself."<sup>7</sup>

The California senator was then asked if he believed that the Zionists pledge their first allegiance to Israel rather than to the United States. "There is abundant evidence to show they do. Jewish children in Hebrew schools in this country swear allegiance to the Jewish state, sing the Israeli national anthem and otherwise evince loyalty for Israel. It is difficult to escape the conclusion that their first loyalty is to Israel rather than the U. S."<sup>8</sup> explained Senator Tenney.

From the *New York Times News Services*, the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (February 4, 1975) reported: "Nachum Goldmann, president of the World Jewish Congress, has warned that relations between Israel and the non-Jewish world are fast deteriorating. He says that Jews everywhere may soon face a crisis of double loyalty between their support for Israel and their identification with the countries in which they live.

" 'We are facing a very serious period,' Goldmann said at the opening of the plenary assembly of the World Jewish Congress last night in Jerusalem. 'The honeymoon between Israel and the non-Jewish world . . . has come to an end.' . . .

" 'In the past, when we Jews supported Israel to the full, we did so in an atmosphere of world sympathy for Israel, of respect and

admiration for it and in conformity with the policies of most of the democratic countries.

"With the fortunate exception *for the time being* of the United States, all this has changed radically. We may have to face open conflicts with the Middle East policies of many countries in the near future and we must be prepared for it.

"The real test of our solidarity with Israel will come when we support it against the views of the states in which we live. . . ." (*emphasis added*).

The editor of London's *Morning Post* in August, 1920, said in his introduction (p. 32) for the book, THE CAUSE OF WORLD UNREST: "This is the Jewish Peril, that a great number of Jews, owning various nationalities and in some cases rising to great political power, are working for the rights of the Jewish *nation*. If there should come occasions to such a Jew when the safety, honour, and welfare of the country of which he is a national are opposed to the safety, honour, and welfare of the Jewish nation, on which side will he throw the weight of his influence and power? That uncertainty is not lessened by the spectacle of a Jew-Bolshevik Government or by the remembrance of Jewish national activity in Paris and elsewhere."

David Ben-Gurion, Israel's first prime minister, is quoted as saying, "A Jew is a Jew first; his allegiance to the state of his abode is the allegiance of a stranger in a host country."<sup>9</sup>

The late Honorable Louis D. Brandeis, a Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court said, "Let us all recognize that we Jews are a distinct nationality of which every Jew whatever his country, his station, or shade of belief, is necessarily a member."

Needless to say, the patriotic, pro-American thing to do is to put America first. However, when our government officials can ship tanks and fighter planes to Israel at the very time America is in short supply, it then becomes evident that many "Americans" in key positions pass the "real test" of "solidarity with Israel"—at the expense of the country in which they live, America.

As mentioned earlier, the Jewish community for centuries has been the most paranoid single crowd in the world. Possibly this is part of the curse mentioned in the Bible; but when one analyzes it, it becomes obvious why this is so.

Their loyalty is not that often to the nation in which they reside. The diaspora has always been a separate nation in and of itself. (And as this diaspora settles down in "Israel," they will get disgusted even with this nation as they realize to what extent the Zionist

leadership exploits them.) Because of this lack of loyalty to the nation in which they reside, a distrust of the Jewish community is created—created by the Jewish community. As a result, this "other" loyalty makes the Jewish people paranoid.

For example, the bank robber believes every cop is out to get him. This is not the case because every cop does not know he is a bankrobber. But if the truth ever did get out, every policeman would be out to get him. The key element in his relationship to the community around him is the *truth*—it must not be known lest the "outside" community or the policemen take steps to curb his dastardly deeds.

The same is true with the Zionist. If the American people knew the truth of their "other" loyalty, they would rise up in opposition. The American people themselves support America more than they support any other country. But the Zionist-Jews support Israel, International Zionism, Bolshevism, each other and any combination thereof. Consequently, the Jews create their own world which is apart from and in many cases in opposition to the country in which they reside.

Now the 64-dollar question. Who is to blame for this situation? Who caused it? Again, the problem is not in the stars or even in the world around them but rather is found in the Jewish community itself. Could that also be part of the curse?

Other prominent Americans also recognized the problem of the Jewish community using their powerful position within America to propagandize the American people. Charles A. Lindbergh made an effort to wake up America but was attacked for doing so in more ways than one.

"We (radio commentator, Fulton Lewis, Bill Castle, and Charles Lindbergh-ed.) are disturbed about the effect of the Jewish influence in our press, radio and motion pictures. (This was before the days of TV.-ed.) It may become very serious. Lewis told us of one instance where the Jewish advertising firms threatened to remove all their advertising from the Mutual System if a certain feature was permitted to go on the air. The threat was powerful enough to have the feature removed. . . ."<sup>10</sup>

Even though that tactic was applied in the 1930's, there is evidence it is still being practiced today. Liberty Lobby, the original citizen's lobby, experienced a similar situation with its radio program, "This is LIBERTY LOBBY." Even though the listening audience was greatly increasing, the Mutual Radio network dropped

the program after receiving numerous complaints from the Jewish community. This was 35 years after Charles Lindbergh recognized the same problem.

*The American Board of Missions to the Jews* experienced an even worse situation when their film on the Passover and how Christ has fulfilled it was never broadcast in Philadelphia and New York during the Easter/Passover weekend of 1971. In spite of contracts having already been signed, once again, it was the Jewish community that was instrumental in denying this freedom of speech.<sup>11</sup>

The Jewish *de facto* leadership of America via the mass media was evident to Charles Lindbergh prior to World War II as it is today prior to the coming Middle East War. "Most of the Jewish interest in the country are behind war, and they control a huge part of our press and radio and most of our motion pictures. There are also the 'intellectuals,' and the 'Anglo-philes,' and the British agents who are allowed free rein, the international financial interests, and many others."<sup>12</sup>

Lindbergh wrote on October 14, 1940: "Lunch with Fulton Lewis at the Chevy Chase Club. He had also invited Senator Clark, Congressman Cox, William Dolph (Mutual Broadcasting Company). After lunch I drove with Lewis to the Mutual Studios to arrange details in connection with my broadcast tonight. The newsreels again requested that I read part of my address for them after I had broadcast. In the past I have refused their requests; first, because of the difficulty they have often caused for me; and much more important, because of the Jewish influence in the newsreels and the antagonism I know exists toward me. To speak for the newsreels on a political subject is dangerous, because one has no control over the way they cut the picture or over the setting in which they place it. They can pick either the best or the worst sentences from your talk, as they wish; and they can control the emotional attitude of the audience to a large extent by the type of picture they place before yours. By speaking for the newsreels, I take the chance that they will cut my talk badly and sandwich it in between scenes of homeless refugees and bombed cathedrals. However, this is a critical period, and I think it is worth the chance."<sup>13</sup>

Charles A. Lindbergh, a son of a U. S. congressman and truly one of America's greatest heroes wrote in his diary: "It seems that almost anything can be discussed today in America except the Jewish problem. The very mention of the word 'Jew' is cause for a storm. Personally, I feel that the only hope for a moderate solution lies in an open and frank discussion."<sup>14</sup>

Oh! how America needs a Lindbergh today!

1. 71st Congress, 3rd Session, *Investigation of Communist Propaganda*, Library of Congress, Serial Set Volume No. 9331, pp. 14, 28, 29.
2. Hammerstein, Oscar, II, *South Pacific* (Williamson Music, Inc., 1949), pp. 144-46.
3. 71st Congress, 3rd Session, *Investigation of Communist Propaganda*, p. 68.
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 69, 70.
5. Henry Ford Sr., *The International Jew*, pp. 44, 45.
6. *The American Nationalist*, May/June 1954 (see also Christian Defense League, P.O. Box 493, Baton Rouge, LA 70821).
7. *Ibid.*
8. *Ibid.*
9. *The Pay-Off* (Bridgeport: The American Palestine Committee, 1975), p. 1.
10. Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh* (New York: Harcourt, 1970), p. 245.
11. For details contact *The American Board of Missions to the Jews, Inc.*, 100 Hunt Road, Orangeburg, NY 10962.
12. Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh* (New York: Harcourt, 1970), p. 481.
13. *Ibid.*, p. 404.
14. *Ibid.*, p. 539.

## Chapter 41

### THE ACLU

When your author as a young high school student first became aware of the communist menace and its threat to America, he noticed that all too often it appeared as if the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) took the side of the bad guys. Was this just the active imagination of a young man developing his patriotism or was he observing a pattern that existed long before he became suspicious?

The 1931 House Report No. 2290 on the *Investigation of Communist Propaganda* reported on pages 56 & 57: "The American Civil Liberties union is closely affiliated with the communist movement in the United States, and fully 90 percent of its efforts are on behalf of communists who have come into conflict with the law. It claims to stand for free speech, free press, and free assembly; but it is quite apparent that the main function of the A.C.L.U. is to attempt to protect the communists....

"Roger N. Baldwin, its guiding spirit, makes no attempt to hide his friendsihp for the communists and their principles. He was formerly a member of the I.W.W. (International Workers of the World-ed.) and served a term in prison as a draft dodger during the war. This is the same Roger N. Baldwin that has recently issued a statement 'that in the next session of Congress our job is to organize the opposition to the recommendations of the congressional committee investigating communism.'....

(On the announcement of his death [August 26, 1981], the mass-media, on the whole, conveniently left out the fact that Mr. Baldwin was an extreme leftist. Of the TV news coverage that your author viewed, not one mention was made of his defense of communists. *The Washington Post* [August 27, 1981] reported on page one: "Roger Baldwin, 97, a founder and retired executive director of the American Civil Liberties Union, who spent his life in tenacious defense of the Bill of Rights for all Americans, died...." On page C10, it was mentioned he defended Nazis as well as Communists, among others.)

"A committee of the New York State Legislature, back in 1928,

reached the following conclusion in regard to the American Civil Liberties Union:

"The American Civil Liberties Union, in the last analysis, is a supporter of all subversive movements; its propaganda is detrimental to the interests of the State. It attempts not only to protect crime but to encourage attacks upon our institutions in every form."

"Your committee concurs with the above findings."

Even though that was written some 50 years ago, keep the above in mind and take note of who and what they are defending the next time you read of the ACLU in your newspaper. Whether the ACLU continues in this direction, the individual must decide for himself. This possibly could be partially determined by looking at the causes, organizations and individuals the ACLU defends most frequently. Some good questions to ask yourself are, "What position does the ACLU take on any Congressional committees investigating Communism and Zionism, Communists or Zionists?" "What position does the ACLU take on a confrontation between Christianity and humanism?" "What position does the ACLU take when it comes to the freedom of expression for Christianity?"

## Chapter 42

**"ANTI-SEMITISM" PROMOTES ZIONISM**

One of the most successful secret weapons that the Zionists have used against the non-Jewish world has been the charge of "anti-Semitism." It throws fear into the opposition at the same time it generates support and unity for Zionism. "Anti-Semitism" has probably done more to generate enthusiasm for Israeli Bond rallies than any other single factor. As a matter of fact, the lack of "anti-Semitism" could be the demise of the whole Zionist movement. That is, freedom would endanger the Zionists' cause and so to prevent that from happening, "anti-Semitism" must be constantly kept before both the Jewish and non-Jewish communities.

In the Summer 1965 edition of *Issues* ("Issues Created by Jewish Nationalism: Issues Facing Jews and Judaism in America; Issues Faced by the American Council for Judaism"), a news article appeared that was entitled "'Jewish Survival' and Anti-Semitism." The article reported: "The 26th World Zionist Congress (1965) reasserted in its program the issue of 'Jewish survival.' Official Zionist pronouncements state that 'Jewish peoplehood,' Jews and Judaism are endangered by the diminution of anti-Semitism in the United States. 'We are endangered by freedom,' declare Zionist spokesmen....

"The shocking Zionist concept—that the survival of Judaism is dependent upon anti-Semitism—is a threat to democracy and to those of all faiths who have labored to build bridges of good will and understanding among all the people of our country."

The *William and Mary Law Review* (Spring, 1968, p. 559) said: "Zionism is based upon an acceptance of anti-Semitism now and has been so based since its inception in 1897. Illustration may be provided from the words of Dr. Theodor Herzl, the first president of the Zionist Organization:

" 'We naturally move to those places where we are not persecuted, and there our presence produces persecution. This is the case in every country, and will remain so, even in those highly civilized—for instance, France—till the Jewish question finds a solution on a

political basis. *The unfortunate Jews are now carrying Anti-Semitism into England; they have already introduced it into America.'*"

*Any psychiatrist will tell you that an individual or a group—even a nation—is more malleable, pliable, more easily manipulated if they are constantly worn down by guilt, anxiety and despair. Notice how World War II is constantly replayed on TV, while Korea and Vietnam are all but forgotten. World War II had the element of anti-Semitism; the others did not.*

*When an individual or a people are constantly harangued to be made to feel guilty, the depressed feeling that results conditions the individual to more readily respond to some external suggestion or solution. The anti-Christ would welcome such a worldwide condition.*

*As mentioned earlier, "anti-Semitism" is the best weapon the Zionists have. It's effective as long as the truth is not known. A Congressional hearing on the impact "anti-Semitism" has had on America would be most constructively informative.*

*Zionism has always fared well as a result of war and conflict. It is peace that tends to slow up the political movement. Many Jews thought that the end of the Czarist era would bring an end to the Zionist movement and peace to the Jewish community in Russia. An America rabbi pointed out the fact as far back as 1917 that Zionism needs conflict, chaos and controversy to survive. That's as true today as it was then.*

*The New York Times* (April 5, 1917, page 13) ran an article entitled: "SEES ZIONISM'S END IN RUSSIA REVOLT Jewish Problem Solved, 'Freedom Is the Messiah,' says Rabbi Philipson.

*"The Russian revolution solves the Jewish question and practically extinguishes the Zionist movement, according to Rabbi David Philipson of Cincinnati....*

*"The Jewish problem in these days has been chiefly a Russo-Jewish problem. The unspeakable persecutions of the Jews in Russia, the terrible massacres and pogroms started and fomented by the bureaucracy which has now toppled to its fall, made the Jewish problem acute in all the world. The exodus of millions of Russian Jews to the United States and the western countries of Europe... brought the matter closely home to all the friends of freedom in all the world....*

*"Freedom is the Messiah. The messianic age is dawning for our brethren in Russia, even as it dawned years ago for the Jews in*

western Europe and notably in the United States.

"The obtaining of full rights by Jews in Russia ought to mean the beginning of the end of the Zionist movement. Zionism is the child of anti-Semitism. Had there been no persecutions in Russia and no anti-Semitism elsewhere, Zionism would never have been born. This movement is a counsel of despair. *Zionists despaired of the increasing triumphs of the spirit of freedom.* They declared that the Jew must have a refuge in which to flee from the outrages of persecution and that therefore a Jewish State must be set up which would grant protection. We non-Zionists, though greatly depressed because of the sufferings of our brethren in the lands of persecution, yet would not yield in even the darkest days to this counsel of despair.

"And may I record my firm faith that our blessed land of liberty took the first step toward bringing this remarkable consummation to pass when the United States Congress with practical unanimity, there being but one dissenting vote, refused to renew the commercial treaty with Russia because of discrimination against American citizens of Jewish faith in the matter of passports. This fine assertion of the rights of all citizens of the United States without regard to creed brought the subject of Jewish disabilities in Russia into the field of practical Russo-American diplomacy. There was only one way of settling the matter, and that was to settle it right. This will now be done with the removal of every vestige of discrimination against Jews in Russia."

Take note how strange it is that America refused to renew the commercial treaty with Czarist Russia but eventually increased trade with the Zionist-Bolsheviks after they gained control of Russia. The Czar and his regime never did commit massacres and pogroms to the degree the Jewish Bolsheviks did against the Russian Gentiles, a collective pogrom that resulted in 60 million deaths.

"Zionism is the child of anti-Semitism. . . . Zionists despaired of the increased triumphs of the spirit of freedom," observed Rabbi Philipson. As this fact was recognized in 1917, it is still practiced today. This is why it is to the advantage of Zionism that "anti-Semitism" be kept alive—even if they have to generate it themselves.

## Chapter 43

### ONE SCENARIO

It has been noted earlier that the Bolsheviks have been losing out to the Russian Soviets. More and more this puts Israel of the Middle East and her controlling international Zionists at odds with the forces from the north, the Soviet Union and her communist satellites. This is generating a heated rivalry over the coveted Arab oil fields, oil fields coveted by both crowds.

This split with the Soviets can prove to be Israel's asset as the Israeli-Zionists gain additional American support by pointing out that the Russians are coming. In other words, Israel will use America to gain the Arab oil fields using Russia, the third party, as leverage. The ploy will be that it will be to the benefit of the Western World to have the Israelis controlling the Arab oil fields rather than the Russian communists. With the Soviets as the bad guys, Israel, a supposedly good guy, draws America into the Middle East War, with both Israel and America fighting the Russians and her satellite nations, the Arabs being caught in the middle. The repressed frustration against the communists over the past decades combined with the belief that the Zionists of today's Israel are "God's Chosen People" makes for a determination that could easily get America involved in another foreign entanglement. (George Washington in his Farewell Address warned America against getting involved in these "foreign entanglements.")

Consequently, there is not even the need for a Soviet/Arab alliance in order for Israel to get America into a war for the Arab oil fields. Whether they sided with the Soviets or not, the Arabs would be merely the pawns.

And of course, should the Israeli/American war with Russia be victorious for Israel, they would gain the spoils. Could this be why the Jewish-controlled mass media is so strong against nuclear power and the independence it would bring?

If America were to become energy sufficient, the Zionists would lose their main weapon to justify their coming Middle East War. They also do not want to lose their best market in the world for any

newly acquired oil & gas fields. If, in the meantime, America does become self-sufficient, the Zionists lose much potential control over the Goyim of this Gentile nation. The exploitation of America has been the desire of many over the years. One of the easiest ways to exploit an industrial nation is to control its energy.

The possibility of Israel as well as the Soviets lusting over the Arab oil fields is not overlooked by the Arab world. "Saudi Arabia's oil minister, Sheik Ahmed Zaki Yamani, charged... that Israel is objecting to the sale to his country of five American-made AWACS surveillance aircraft because *it* (Israel-ed.) wants to be able to launch a surprise attack in the Middle East....

"They do not want anyone to monitor their movements. As a matter of fact, their argument is that it will deprive them of a surprise attack.

"Because they do not accept someone monitoring them, they are afraid of you monitoring their movements from Saudi Arabia, because you (America) will be operating these planes with Saudi technicians, at least for so many years to come."<sup>1</sup>

The last time Israel was observed preparing to attack her neighbors, an American ship was viciously attacked, so viciously that all evidence points to the fact that Israel wanted to sink the USS *Liberty* without any survivors (witnesses).<sup>2</sup>

War is the most efficient way to gain the massive wealth which now belongs to the Arabs. (War is even more efficient when others are paying the bill, supplying the weapons and providing the men.) Combine this tremendous energy and wealth with the untapped trillions of dollars worth of minerals and chemicals (potash for fertilizer, etc.) that has been accumulating in the Dead Sea over the millenniums and you have economic clout that could rule the world!!<sup>3</sup>

1. *The Washington Star*, April 24, 1981.

2. See Ennes, James M., Jr., *Assault on the Liberty* (New York: Random House, 1979).

3. See Dall, Col. Curtis B., *Israel's Five-Trillion Dollar Secret* (Reedy: Liberty Bell Publications, 1977).

## Chapter 44

### FULL CIRCLE

After 200 years, the United States has now made the full circle. America, as a nation, started out by honoring, obeying, praising, worshipping, accepting, fearing and believing on the Lord Jesus Christ. The Puritan Pilgrims testify to that fact!!

Today, America denies the Lord by promoting nations that hate Him; such nations as the Soviet Union, Red China and Israel. To take the abundant blessings that God has given America and hand it over—and in most cases, as a gift—to those nations that serve the Devil by hating Christ is an invitation to disaster. If America is to be delivered from the hands of an angry God, she must reverse this policy and quit supplying these nations.

As long as America honors Zionist Israel, God will not honor America for Christ is not a hypocrite. "Righteousness exalteth a nation but sin is a reproach to any people."<sup>1</sup> "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."<sup>2</sup> "That all men should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father, who hath sent Him."<sup>3</sup> "I and my Father are one."<sup>4</sup> In other words, it is not honoring to Christ to honor a Christ-denying nation. To deny the Son, Jesus Christ, is to deny the Father, the God of Abraham!

A possible indication that we are heading in the direction of Christ's Return at a more rapid rate than most realize is the ever-increasing antagonism between the Red and Blue Armies. It is now very evident that the rift between the five-pointed Red Star Army of the Soviet Union and the six-pointed Blue Star Army of Israel is widening. Even the Russian "nationalistic communists," the hypocrites that they are, are allowing "anti-Semitism" to again surface.

Among the rank and file, "anti-Semitism" in Russia also has an element of anti-Bolshevism, anti-communism. This increasing "anti-Semitism" could prove to be a safety valve against the growing dissent, disenchantment and disgust with what Bolshevism has created—the monster of Communism and all its failures. The

elite communists in power want to stay there and this is one way they can prolong the inevitable—that eventual revolution against them. Poland is merely the prelude.

Shakespeare once said that "what's past is prologue." Some 75 years or so ago the Jews left Russia and Eastern Europe and came to America, the haven. Many of them never identified in the least with America and many were out-right traitors. After the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917, these Jews returned to set up their kingdom on earth, the Soviet Union. Having made a mess of Russia with their socialism, Marxism, Bolshevism, Communism and Zionism, they are, once again, fleeing Russia with the hope of coming to that old Gentile, so-called Christian nation, America. Isn't it strange that those who have worked so hard to destroy Christianity and Christians always flee to those nations where the Christian influence is the strongest!

Once again, some 65 years later, the Bolshevik-Jews are fleeing Russia and coming to the land they have been attempting to subvert and destroy all these years. To get Americans to accept this new exodus from behind the Iron Curtain, the propaganda ploy will be that these Jews will make great contributions to America. Since the Communist-Jews have been such zealous enemies of America these past three generations, the mass media will need to soften up the Americans to accept those who have hated and despised this "Christian" nation. Because America is receiving multitudes of anti-Christian Bolshevik-Zionists, the question comes up: "Will their past in Russia be the prologue for America?"

Benjamin Franklin, in all his wisdom and foresight, saw more than 200 years ago this very situation developing. In fact, Franklin's words were noted in Mr. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney's published diary (Mr. Pinckney being one of the framers of the Constitution of the United States) in which he quotes Franklin's thoughts on the subject: "In whatever country Jews have settled in any great numbers they have lowered its moral tone; they have depreciated its commercial integrity; have segregated themselves; have not assimilated; have sneered at and tried to undermine the Christian religion upon which this nation is founded by objecting to its restrictions; have built up a state within a state, and when opposed have tried to strangle that country to death financially."

". . . in less than two hundred years they will have swarmed here in such great numbers that they will dominate and devour the land, change our form of government for which we Americans have shed our blood, given our lives, our substance, jeopardized our liberty, and

put into it our best thoughts."<sup>5</sup>

The factors that have created this "anti-Semitism" now developing behind the Iron Curtain can be seen more clearly in retrospect. In an excellent but little known book, *The Cause of World Unrest*, it quotes Mr. Winston Churchill in the House of Commons on November 5, 1919, giving a remarkable account of the Russian Revolution, the Revolution that laid low the Russian people.

Mr. Churchill relating an account of the Bolshevik Revolution said, "Lenin was sent into Russia . . . in the same way that you might send a phial containing a culture of typhoid or of cholera to be poured into the water supply of a great city, and it worked with amazing accuracy. No sooner did Lenin arrive than he began beckoning a finger here and a finger there to obscure persons in sheltered retreats in New York, in Glasgow, in Berne, and other countries, and he gathered together the leading spirits of a formidable sect, *the most formidable sect in the world*, of which he was the high priest and chief. With these spirits around him he set to work with demoniacal ability to tear to pieces every institution on which the Russian State depended. Russia was laid low. Russia had to be laid low. She was laid low in the dust. . . .

"Her national life was completely ruined; the fruits of her sacrifices were thrown away. She was condemned to long internal terrors, and menaced by famine. . . . Her sufferings are more fearful than modern records hold, and she has been robbed of her place among the great nations of the world."<sup>6</sup>

The Church Age is an age of nations and any One-World attempt by the International Communists, International Zionists and/or International Socialists runs contrary to God's program for this Age. It is inherent and instinctive in all peoples to be loyal to their country. The people, the rank and file, around the world, is where you will find the strongest nationalistic feelings.

It is this nationalism that can be the best weapon against any imperialistic force. To appeal to nationalism is to curb any of the above international schemes. And patriotism is not dead in America by any means.

It is a small powerful minority in each country that are promoting the centralization of power within their respective countries, with the hope of expanding this policy of centralization internationally among the nations—while they control the resulting concentration of world power. If this is only partially fulfilled, the world will be

ripe for the Devil, through the anti-Christ and all his cohorts, to rule the world.

How can those who oppose these satanic schemes obtain the victory over the Devil, his cohorts and co-conspirators? Depend upon the Lord Jesus Christ and acquire leaders who will have faith and courage like the great men of faith in the Bible; leaders "who by faith conquered kingdoms, performed acts of righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight."<sup>7</sup>

"Our power in the present tottering condition of all forms of power will be more invincible than any other, because it will remain invisible until the moment when it has gained such strength that no cunning can any longer undermine it" (Protocol No. 1.).

And the LORD said unto me, "A conspiracy has been found among the men of Judah and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They have turned back to the iniquities of their ancestors who refused to hear My words, and they have gone after other gods to serve them; the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers."<sup>8</sup>

1. Proverbs 14:34.

2. Psalm 9:17.

3. John 5:23.

4. John 10:30.

5. *Why Are Jews Persecuted For Their Religion?*, Western Front, P.O. Box 27854, Los Angeles, CA 90027.

6. *The Cause Of World Unrest* (London: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1920), pp. 1, 2.

7. Hebrews 11:33, 34.

8. Jeremiah 11:9, 10.

## Chapter 45

### A CHRISTIAN'S LEGACY

George Washington, America's first president, believed that America should follow the example of Christ: "Humility and a pacific temper of mind... were the characteristics of the Divine Author of blessed religion... without an humble imitation of whose example in these things, we can never hope to be a happy nation."<sup>1</sup>

The General was a practicing and professing Christian, and his faith in Christ was observed by many. "The General was a Christian"—Judge Boudinot. "He was a sincere believer in the Christian faith"—Chief Justice Marshall. "He was a professor of Christianity"—Rev. Devereux Jarrat, Dinwiddie County, Virginia. "A Christian, in faith and practice"—Jared Sparks.<sup>2</sup>

"I accidentally witnessed Washington's private devotions in his library, both morning and evening. On these occasions, I saw him in a kneeling posture, with a Bible open before him. I believe such to have been his daily practice,"<sup>3</sup> commented Robert Lewis, Washington's nephew and private secretary.

While Satan and his crowd were establishing the Illuminati in 1776, the Providence of God was evident in America's birth that same year. In 1776, Washington told his troops, "The General hopes and trusts, that every officer and man will endeavor to live and act, as becomes a CHRISTIAN SOLDIER, defending the dearest rights and liberties of his country."<sup>4</sup>

That is 180 degrees from what Adam Weishaupt was promoting with his diabolical philosophy and Satanic scheme (some call it a Conspiracy) to rule the world by destroying all that Christianity stands for and represents. The birth and later success of America is an example and proof to the rest of the world that the Lord's way is the right way. It is the correct way to establish a nation of peace, freedom and prosperity. The Bolsheviks went the way of Weishaupt, proving by a living example that the way of the Devil leads to death, misery and destruction. Even today, the Soviets greatest export is world revolution. Likewise, the Bolsheviks of "Israel" (the Zionists) in their quest to expand Israel's borders, bring

war to the Middle East—and possibly to the whole world.

Washington clearly saw the danger to America in getting entangled and embroiled with other nations, especially those who have a different "character." "My ardent desire is... to keep the United States free from Political connections with every other country, to see them independent of all, and under the influence of none. (Washington was quite Scriptural on this point.-ed.) In a word, I want an AMERICAN CHARACTER, that the powers of Europe (and the Middle East, to bring it up to date-ed.) may be convinced *we act for ourselves*, and not for others. This, in my judgment, is the only way to be respected abroad, and happy at home; and not, by becoming the partisans of Great Britain or France (or Israel-ed.), create dissensions, disturb the public tranquillity, and destroy, perhaps for ever, the cement which binds the Union."<sup>5</sup>

In spite of Washington's wisdom and warning, one nation, "Israel," more than any other, is slowly becoming America's 51st state—or America is becoming a part of Israel. With discernment that indicates it must have been from God, Washington observed: "A *passionate attachment* of one nation for another, produces a variety of evils. Sympathy for the favorite nation, facilitating the illusion of an *imaginary common interest*, in cases where no *real common interest* exists, and infusing into one the enmities of the other, betrays the former into a participation in the quarrels and wars of the latter, without adequate inducement or justification. It leads also to concessions to the favorite nation, of privileges denied to others, which is apt doubly to injure the nation making the concessions; by unnecessarily parting with what ought to have been retained; and by exciting jealousy, ill-will, and a disposition to retaliate, in the parties from whom equal privileges are withheld.

"And it gives to ambitious, corrupted, or deluded citizens, (who devote themselves to the favorite nation), facility to betray or sacrifice the interests of their own country, without odium, sometimes even with popularity; gilding, with the appearance of a virtuous sense of obligation, a commendable deference for public opinion, or a laudable zeal for public good, the base or foolish compliances of ambition, corruption, or infatuation."<sup>6</sup>

That describes to a "T" a Zionist living within America and enjoying America's freedom and prosperity.

Washington was also confronted with one of today's great evils, inflation. He recognized that there have always been those who benefited, and even promoted, the debauchery of our currency. In-

flation or devaluation (one-in-the-same) of the currency was a problem even in Washington's time.

"Nothing, I am convinced, but the depreciation of our currency, has fed the hopes of the enemy, and kept the British arms in America to this day. They do not scruple to declare themselves; and add, that *we shall be our own conquerors*.

"Cannot our common country, America, possess virtue enough to disappoint them? Is the paltry consideration of a little pelf of individuals, to be placed in competition with the essential rights and liberties of the present generation, and of millions yet unborn? Shall a few designing men, for their own aggrandizement, and to gratify their own avarice, overset the goodly fabric we have been rearing at the expense of so much time, blood, and treasure?...?"

Sounds like George Washington was prophetically speaking of the privately owned Federal Reserve System and the hidden hand behind it. Nearly 200 years later, the late Representative Wright Patman (D-Tx) revealed that the Federal Reserve had a \$93 billion portfolio of Government securities "which have been paid for once with the money of the U.S. Government. . . . (That figure is now approximately \$120 billion.-ed.)

"Yet, these bonds remain in the portfolio of the Federal Open Market Committee uncanceled—despite the fact that they have been paid for once—and the Federal Reserve draws more than \$6 billion annually in interest payments right out of the treasury. (That figure is now approximately \$13 billion.-ed.)

"These bonds should be canceled—the same as any other paid-up obligation—and subtracted from the bloated national debt. This would reduce the debt by \$93 billion (and more-ed.) and this action would leave the Federal Government with a big cushion in its debt structure. . . .

"These bonds should be canceled without delay and the Federal Reserve required to come to Congress for appropriations like any other Government agency (which it is not-ed.). It should not be allowed to continue to draw \$6 billion in interest on *paid-up bonds*—\$6 billion of tax funds, *unaudited, unchecked and unappropriated*"<sup>7</sup> (*emphasis added*).

The Federal Reserve System *itself* has never been audited and is thus not totally accountable to Congress or the tax-payers. Legislation that would require an audit of this mammoth agency handling trillions of dollars never sees the light on the floor of Congress—"despite the fact that it affects the lives of every single citizen and the future of this Nation," so commented Rep. Patman,

a few months before his death, having served in Congress 50 years.

"We are not talking about some isolated agency—we are talking about an agency which is right at the nerve center of our Federal Government—an agency with tremendous powers.

"To leave such an agency unaudited is dangerous and is a clear abdication of the Constitutional responsibilities which have been given the Congress of the United States.

"The Federal Reserve System handles transactions amounting to more than \$30 trillion annually—dwarfing anything else in the Federal Government.

"... The Federal Reserve has fantastic regulatory powers over the banking industry and much of the business community.

"... The Federal Reserve operates as its own State Department with broad powers to deal with entities of foreign governments.

"Yet, all of this activity is cloaked in secrecy."<sup>9</sup>

The Federal Reserve also plays a major role in determining the interest rate level for the nation.

*The Washington Post* (September 11, 1981, p. D1) says that interest rates go up due to high demand for credit (money) and the *Post* claims that if demand falls or the supply of money increases, rates will come down.

NOT SO! There is NO real competition in money markets because the wholesale supplier—who sets the rates—has the monopoly. The Federal Reserve alone determines the rate of money by establishing—all by themselves—what price banks will pay them for the money they (the Fed) supply the banks. In other words, the headwaters for the rate of money (interest rate) is set through the Federal Reserve's discount rate or wholesale rate for money. The demand side may be competitive but the other half of a free competitive system, the supply side, has a dictatorial monopoly. The supply side alone (the Fed) can and does determine the final rate the consumer (demand side) pays simply by the rate the Federal Reserve Board sets for the wholesale level of money. (Your author realizes there may be competition for the savers' dollars but this "competition" is on the demand side only and can only be done within limits and at the expense of the financial health of the savings institution. This, combined with the inequalities within the law, has brought about the slow death of the savings and loan industry and has provided a classic illustration of just how destructive government monopolies can be.)

To get rates down, eliminate the Federal Reserve (this can be done by a simple act of Congress since Congress created it to begin

with). This will remove its monopoly over the discount rate or wholesale rate (the "raw" price of money); this, in turn, will allow competition to rule and reign on both sides of the money markets. With competition functioning freely within a free-enterprise system, the price of money (interest rate) will come down.

The creation of the Federal Reserve created a government monopoly, which is nothing more than socialism. To provide for a free competitive market is, at the same time, removing socialism and its resulting monopoly. The abolition of the Federal Reserve combined with the return to the coinage of gold would do wonders in lowering the rate of inflation and the interest rate.

Very few Americans realize that the Federal Reserve Note that now passes as "money," is not. It is counterfeit as compared or measured by the U.S. Constitution for only Congress has the "Power... To coin (create-ed.) Money, (and) regulate the Value thereof." This makes all employees of the Federal Reserve System counterfeiters or, at the least, accessories after the fact, if one considers the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 to be un-Constitutional—as more and more people are doing.

Though the Board of Governors is appointed by the president and confirmed by the senate, the power that the Board wields is separate and apart from the Federal Government. In effect, what Congress created in 1913 was a separate entity that the Federal Government has no control over. For decades, the Federal Reserve never reported to Congress; only recently Congress required the Federal Reserve to submit reports twice a year. However, all meetings of the Board of Governors are secret. *No minutes* are ever published though a synopsis, written by their staff, is now released weeks later. Consequently, Congress has invested in them powers that they can wield on their own, unilaterally, without any oversight from Congress or the president himself. (Remember, the Federal Reserve *itself* has never been audited.)

BUT, should Congress ever decide to change the law, it could dissolve the Federal Reserve System and send them all home.

The Federal Reserve Note is not redeemable in anything, by anyone; it is merely a piece of paper! The only value it has is that others accept it for payment. Once the confidence or acceptance of the Federal Reserve Note wanes or totally dissipates, it will seek its true value—that of a worthless piece of paper.

This can be compared to the popular "Monopoly" game. As long

as you are in the game, the play money or "funny money" is accepted and has value—within the game. The minute the game is over and you walk away from the table, the "money" becomes worthless.

The Federal Reserve Note is not "Federal" in the strict legal, Constitutional sense of the term: for example, the employees are paid from the interest made on the portfolio discussed above and not from funds appropriated by Congress, which represents the people; nor is there any "Reserve" behind it—especially after the passing of the Monetary Control Act of 1980 which eventually reduces reserve requirements to 3% or lower, if so decided; and it is not a "Note" since it is not a promise to pay. This "funny money" is not redeemable in anything—not even something of intrinsic value such as gold and/or silver, as the law requires legal money to be.

The most significant role the Federal Reserve plays is the monetizing of the national debt; that is, making currency out of the debt. It is a process that few understand and this is exactly what the Devil and his crowd wants. To shed light on the process and to reveal the truth is one of the best weapons to use against demonic forces.

The following is the process that takes place in converting the debt the Administration proposes and Congress determines—into inflation. This new and additional inflation is generated by creating greater amounts of currency which, in turn, dilute the dollars already in circulation:

- 1) Congress goes into debt—only after the Ways and Means Committee and Congress raises the debt ceiling which allows Congress (and the Administration) to legally go deeper into debt.

- 2) This new debt provides the Federal Reserve the opportunity to create new currency (Federal Reserve Notes). ("Currency" is anything that circulates; "money" is legal tender according to the U.S. Constitution. The Federal Reserve Note that now passes as money is totally un-Constitutional.)

- 3) Instead of the Federal Reserve having "Uncle Henry" (the printing press) in their basement, they keep it at the Treasury.

- 4) To monetize the debt (i.e.; to turn the debt into currency), the Federal Reserve instructs the Treasury to print more money. This service costs the Federal Reserve a fraction of a cent for each bill they receive.

- 5) The Federal Reserve then buys a government bond that the Treasury has issued. This purchase is made through the "Open Market" Committee with the new currency the Federal Reserve has

just created and purchased (*as an item, not as money*) from the Treasury's printing office (Bureau of Engraving).

- 6) When the Federal Reserve buys the Government bond with their newly created money, this monetizes the debt (literally makes currency [not money] out of debt) for it pumps new currency into the system when it buys the Government or Treasury bond. It is at this moment that the present dollars in circulation are diluted by the new influx of dollars which has *not* been offset by any new economic activity such as new goods and/or new services.

- 7) To reduce the money supply, the Federal Reserve sells some of their bonds which the Treasury buys with currency thus removing that currency from circulation and going into the coffers of the Federal Reserve.

- 8) Profits are then divided up among the private stockholders, whoever they are, and no one is the wiser, including the IRS. The Federal Reserve is the biggest and most profitable con operation in the complete history of the planet.

In review, the buying of Treasury or Government bonds by the Federal Reserve with their newly made money completes the process of inflating the dollar (devaluing the value of the dollar). These Government bonds that have been purchased with this newly made currency also draw interest for the "non-Federal" Reserve (remember, the Federal Reserve is a separate entity from the Federal government) while they sit in the Federal Reserve's portfolio. In other words, a bond that has cost the Federal Reserve nothing more than the cost of printing the currency needed to purchase it, draws interest many times that printing expense. (See Representative Wright Patman's complaint as mentioned above.)

This whole scheme and scam is allowed to happen as a result of the debt—and the deficit is a result of excessive spending. This is why deficit spending is so profitable for the "non-Federal" Reserve!!

For years the claim has persisted that there is a separate class (and secret class) of private Federal Reserve stockholders. If so, this could be one reason why the Federal Reserve *itself* has never been audited.

Referring to the manipulators of the currency, George Washington pointed out: "This tribe of black gentry work more effectually against us, than the enemy's arms. They are a hundred times more dangerous to our liberties, and the great cause we are engaged in."<sup>10</sup>

Washington had strong feelings about those who manipulate and take advantage of a country's ruin. "It is much to be lamented, that each State, long ere this, has not hunted them down, as pests to society, and the greatest enemies we have to the happiness of America.

"I would to God, that some one of the most atrocious in each State, was hanged upon a gallows, five times as high as the one prepared by Haman.

"No punishment, in my opinion, is too great for the man who can build his greatness upon his country's ruin."<sup>11</sup>

Those who manipulate the currency, also manipulate the economy and thus the country. The Federal Reserve, *arbitrarily and in secret*, sets the rates for the price of money which, in turn, sets the tone and tenor for the whole nation. This monetary and economic force, combined with those who promote more and more deficit spending by Congress, have established to themselves a *de facto* rulership over America.

Karl Marx, a disciple of Adam Weishaupt and the Father of Communism, said: "The surest way to overturn the social order is to debauch the currency." There are those quiet figures behind the scenes, those "pelf of individuals," who fully understand that fact and continually practice it. They are of varied races, nationalities and political parties.

Though others served Satan with the resulting damnation to Hell, George Washington served his Risen Saviour and, as a Christian, knew exactly where he was going at death, a clear and definite sign he was a Christian, that he was saved from Hell. While dangerously ill at New York in 1789, he said to his attending physician, Dr. Bard, "Do not flatter me with vain hopes. I am not afraid to die, and therefore, can hear the worst. Whether to-night, or twenty years hence, makes no difference. I know that I am in the hands of a good Providence."<sup>12</sup>

He even knew when he was going. "Doctor (Dr. Craik, his family physician), I die hard, but I am not afraid to go. I believe, from my first attack, that I should not survive it. My breath cannot last long." That was at 5:00 p.m., Friday, December 13, 1799, the day he passed on to a better world.

An hour later, he said, "I feel myself going. I thank you for your attention. But I pray you to take no more trouble about me. Let me go off quietly. I cannot last long...."

"I am just going. Have me decently buried. And do not let my body be put into the vault in less than three days after I am dead. Do

you understand me?" addressing Mr. Tobias Lear, his private secretary. Upon Mr. Lear's replying, "Yes," the General added, "'Tis well."<sup>13</sup> That was 10:00 p.m.

Mrs. Washington was at the bedside, where she had often been seen kneeling with her head resting upon the Bible; Mr. Lear and Dr. Craik were leaning over the bed, and four of the domestics were in the room. He raised himself up, and casting a look of benignity on all around him as if to thank them for their kindly attention, he composed his limps, closed his eyes, and, folding his arms upon his bosom, expired, saying, "Father of Mercies, take me to Thyself."<sup>14</sup>

It is that kind of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ that is America's heritage—and America's future. As a matter of fact, America's Christian heritage and future IS her reliance upon the Lord Jesus Christ. This Christian heritage and future takes not one bit of liberty and freedom from any other American citizen. This reliance upon, the security in and the honoring of the Lord will guarantee for all, more than anything else on earth, that *very* liberty and freedom the Father of our Country fought for in living and the Christian liberty that he relied upon in dying.

To deny Jesus Christ in any way will destroy that liberty and freedom that IS America, for the Devil will fill the void that is created by any denial of Christ. Let it be the hope of all Americans that America does not deny the Saviour by honoring those who deny Him.

"It is the duty of all nations, to acknowledge the Providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for his benefits, and humbly to implore His protection and favor,"<sup>15</sup> said George Washington in 1789. That advice applies to the 20th Century—and for ever and ever.

Washington repeatedly saw the hand of God work in this nation and in his life. "I trust in that Providence, which has saved us in six troubles, yea, in seven, to rescue us again from any imminent, though unseen dangers. Nothing, however, on our part, ought to be left undone."<sup>16</sup>

Washington clearly observed, "The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in this, that he must be worse than an infidel, that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations."<sup>17</sup>

Let America once again acknowledge her obligations by returning to the faith of her Fathers; returning with gratitude for what the Lord has done, and looking forward with faith, hope and love of Christ, for what He will do.

As in salvation, the rebirth of America will be greater than her birth.

1. Schroeder, John Frederick, D.D., *Maxim's of Washington* (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1855), p. 385.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 367.
3. *Ibid.*, p. 384.
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 369, 370.
5. *Ibid.*, p. 95.
6. *Ibid.*, p. 94.
7. *Ibid.*, p. 125.
8. See *The Spotlight*, January 12, 1976, quoting the *Congressional Record*.
9. See *The Spotlight*, January 26, 1976, quoting the *Congressional Record*.
10. Schroeder, John Frederick, D.D., *Maxims of Washington* (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1855), p. 125, 126.
11. *Ibid.*, p. 126.
12. *Ibid.*, p. 403.
13. *Ibid.*, p. 407, 408.
14. *Ibid.*, p. 408.
15. *Ibid.*, p. 355.
16. *Ibid.*, p. 361.
17. *Ibid.*, p. 361.

#### RECOMMENDED READING

(in alphabetical order)

- 1) *Assault on the Liberty* by James M. Ennes, Jr., Random House, New York, NY 10022, 1979.
- 2) *The Conflict of the Ages* by Arno Clemens Gaebelein, D.D., The Exhorters, Inc., P.O. Box 492, Vienna, VA 22180, 1933.
- 3) "Democracy" In Israel by Norman F. Dacey, The American Palestine Committee, P.O. Box 137, Southbury, Conn. 06488, 1976.
- 4) *The International Jew* by Henry Ford, Sr.
- 5) *The Iron Curtain Over America* by John Beaty, The Noontide Press, P.O. Box 76062, Los Angeles, CA 90005, 1951.
- 6) *Israel's Five Trillion Dollar Secret* by Col. Curtis B. Dall, Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, West Virginia 25270.
- 7) *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*.
- 8) *The Richest Man in the World* by Cornelius Vanderbreggen, Jr., Reapers' Fellowship Publications, P.O. Box 128, Hiawassee, GA 30546, 1976.

For further information, contact:

The Exhorters, Inc.  
P. O. Box 492  
Vienna, VA 22180

# **“For Fear of the Jews”**

**STAN RITTENHOUSE**

- The First Modern-Day Book Against Zionism from a Fundamentalist’s Perspective.
- Written by a Fundamentalist Who Takes Issue with the Fundamentalists.
- A Book Covering the Historical, the Present-Day Political, and the Biblical Prophecy.

\$11.00 per copy — one through five copies

\$10.00 per copy — six through ten copies

(add \$1.00 for postage and handling)

Virginia residents add 4%)

---

Mail to: The Exhorters, Inc.  
P. O. Box 492, Vienna, VA 22180

Please send me \_\_\_\_\_ copies of the book, “*For Fear of the Jews*,”  
@

\_\_\_\_\_ copy, enclosed is \$\_\_\_\_\_.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

State: \_\_\_\_\_